

KINGDOM BIBLE STUDIES

"Teaching the things concerning the Kingdom of God..."

FROM THE CANDLESTICK

TO THE THRONE

Book Four

Breaking The Seals

By J. Preston Eby

Kingdom Bible Study books are not for sale for profit. They are printed in this format so that they can be given away to those without internet access. This book can be purchased in paperback by going to wwwcreatespace.com/4983575 In Kindle format go to www.amazon.com To buy other books by J. Preston Eby go to www.firestarterpublications.com

FROM THE CANDLESTICK TO THE THRONE Book Four
Breaking the Seals by J. Preston Eby

This publication has been dedicated to the public domain
Printed in the United States of America

ISBN-13:978-1501062759

ISBN-10: 1501062751

Scripture Quotations taken from

The Amplified® Bible, Copyright © 1954, 1958, 1962, 1964, 1965, 1987 by The Lockman Foundation, Used by permission." (www.Lockman.org)

Concordant Literal New Testament Copyright ©, 15570 Knochaven Road, Santa Clarita, CA 91387, U.S.A. 661-252-2112

Emphatic Diaglott, Fowler & Wells Co., Publishers, 27 East 21st St. New York

King James Version®. Copyright © 1982 by Thomas Nelson, Inc. Used by permission. All rights reserved."

New Testament – A New Translation by James Moffatt, Kregel Publications, Grand Rapids, Michigan, USA, 1994

Rotherham's Emphasized Bible, by Joseph Bryant. (Grand Rapids: Kregel Publications, 1994)

The New Testament by Wuest, Kenneth Samuel Wuest, Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, 1994

The New Testament in Modern Speech by Weymouth: Public Domain

Young's Literal Translation: Public Domain

Any authors or artists mentioned in this book does not constitute their agreement or support of the content of this book. It is the expressed desire of the author to allow this book to be reproduced in any form as long as it is given away and kept in context. Any comments may be sent to www.Firestarterpublications.com

Kingdom Bible Study website is <http://www.kingdombiblestudies.org>

Table of Contents

Chapter	Title	Page	Scripture Ref.
83	Breaking The Seals Introduction to the Seven Seals	4	Revelation 5:5-7, 6:17
84	Breaking The Seals (cont.)	16	Revelation 5:5-7, 6:1-
8	The 4 horseman		
85	Breaking The Seals (cont.) The first seal: The white horse	28	Revelation 6:1
86	Breaking The Seals (cont.) The second seal: The red horse	40	Revelation 6:3-4
87	Breaking The Seals (cont.) The third seal: The black horse, barley and wheat	52	Revelation 6:5-6
88	Breaking The Seals (cont.) The third seal: (cont.) The oil and wine	64	Revelation 6:6
89	Breaking The Seals (cont.) The fourth seal: The pale horse	72	Revelation 6:7-8
90	Breaking The Seals (cont.) The fifth seal: Souls under the alter	83	Revelation 6:9
91	Breaking The Seals (cont.) The fifth seal: (cont.) judge and avenge	93	Revelation 6:9-11
92	Breaking The Seals (cont.) Heaven, Earth and Sea	105	
93	Breaking The Seals (cont.) Heaven, Earth and Sea (cont.)	117	
94	Breaking The Seals (cont.) The sixth seal: Earthquake, sun and moon	130	Revelation 6:12-15
95	Breaking The Seals (cont.) The sixth seal:85 (cont.) The wrath of the Lamb	143	Revelation 6:15-17
	About the Author	144	

Chapter 83

Breaking The Seals

“Behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah...hath prevailed to *open the book, and to loose the seals thereof*. And He came and took the book out of the right hand of Him that sat upon the throne” (Rev. 5:5,7).

As dew distilling from the heavens comes the revelation of Jesus Christ from every page of John’s vision. It is the drama of God’s great plan of the ages wrought out first in His called and chosen elect, then in the nations, and finally in all the vast creations of God. Everything is viewed from the divine and heavenly perspective. It is not the history of Satan’s activity in men and upon the earth, but the all-conquering power of God’s Christ! It is the *spiritual drama* of Father’s dealings in our lives. It is preeminently *the revelation of Jesus Christ*. The word “revelation” means to *unveil, uncover, or take the cover off*. The *unveiling* of Jesus Christ — that’s what is happening in God’s elect! That is what is taking place in the earth today! That’s what the book of Revelation is all about! As that which has been hidden in Jesus Christ is revealed, uncovered, brought out into the open and exhibited, the glory of Jesus Christ is shining forth from His body in all the earth. Christ is *in us!* The revelation of Jesus Christ must, therefore, be *in us* and *out from us!* Christ *in you* IS the hope of glory, as the apostle wrote!

In one of his *Twice-Told Tales* Nathaniel Hawthorne describes how a much beloved Puritan minister conceived the weird idea of concealing his face with a veil, and how his people were affected with a sense of painful mystery as he went in and out among them with covered countenance till the end of his days. The girl to whom he was engaged to be married forsook him; the bride trembled before him when he performed a wedding; children cringed when he walked by them on the road; people whispered as he passed. One realizes in an instant, as he imagines the scene, how much the confidence and joy of life depend on our beholding one another, literally with open face! Imagine the change and horror, if one morning every man’s face was covered with a dark veil and impenetrable to his neighbor. Laughter would cease on earth; who then would have the heart for joy and rejoicing under such a cloud? None would be able to comfort his friend, for none could estimate his brother’s sorrow! Neither tears, smiles, joy, pain, sadness, disappointment, appreciation, fear, hatred, or love would ever be discernible! Conversation would languish, for it would have no visible response. Love itself would die when every emotion was masked. The very power of association and the instinct of trust would be destroyed when every man had withdrawn into darkness. Were there no revelation of the face, personality, and character there would be neither faith nor fellowship possible on earth!

With these thoughts in mind we can better understand the vast importance of *the revelation or unveiling of Jesus Christ!* It is abundantly clear to every spiritual mind that one of the great reasons the world has not found the *living Christ* is because He has been concealed behind the blinding veil of religion, beneath the restricting façade of tradition, static creeds, lifeless forms, powerless rituals, empty ceremonies, and the corruption of the flesh and the carnality of the natural mind.

The fifth chapter of the book of Revelation represents a scene in heaven — the realm of Spirit. A book is held in the right hand of Him who sits upon the throne of Omnipotence. The scene is purely symbolic and spiritual! God is omnipresent *spirit*. God never sat on a throne. He never held a book in His right hand. The One on the throne did not have an image. Even though He did not have a physical figure, John could see Him in and by the Spirit! And in and by the same Spirit John could see a book in the right hand of Him that sat on the throne. The book is the symbol of the revelation of Himself in and through a people!

Multitudes of Christian ministers today are ministering from the lowlands of religious traditions and carnal church creeds and programs. God's elect has a higher calling in God! Only as we ascend into the heavens of God's Spirit and minister unto the Lord and for the Lord from the realm of His greater, spiritual presence in the most holy place of His throneship, shall the blessings and benefits of His heavenly kingdom continue to change us and the world. Since heaven's greatest desire is that the sons of God be *manifested*, let us understand that **we are the book in the Father's right hand** and we must be "taken" by Jesus Christ the Lord; He must rip off the seals from that book which we are so that there shall be a *revelation* of the life of God that is written within! Father has raised us up into a unique place in this spiritual temple of the body of His sons. Our hearts cannot settle for anything less, for we yearn and long and pray and seek His will to be done in earth as it is in heaven. Nothing else will satisfy! Those who are called to sonship are experientially ascending in the spirit to the high places in God. They are recognizing and taking their rightful place on the throne of the Lord, by the Spirit, where they shall reign with Christ. Today we are living in momentous times. Christ is opening the seals of that book which we are to bring forth the revelation of Jesus Christ in us!

The Father also designed that when the time came to open the seven-sealed book, there would be a careful process connected to exposing the contents. The process is **the progressive and ultimately full disclosure of all that Christ is!** Christ Jesus possesses every power that the Father has, for the deity in Jesus *is* the almighty Father! However, the full glory and authority of Christ has been hidden beneath the veil of *our flesh*, for we are the body of Christ and the temple of God. The restoration of all men and all things to God requires the *full disclosure* of Jesus Christ *in and through His body on earth*. That is the message of the book of Revelation! So, the opening of each seal is connected to the removal of some aspect of our outer life of flesh and a brighter and clearer revelation of all that Christ in us is! As each seal opens *less of us* is seen, and *more of Christ!* This is the revelation of Jesus Christ! Can you not see the mystery?

A further confirmation that this is precisely the meaning of the seven-sealed book is found in the events that transpire as soon as the book is taken from the hand of the One upon the throne — a paean of praise breaks forth as the four living creatures (kingship) and the twenty-four elders (priesthood) cry in rapturous exaltation, "Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for Thou was slain, and hast redeemed **us** to God by Thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; and hast made **us** unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth" (Rev. 5:9-10). You, precious child of God, are the epistle of Christ, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart (II Cor. 3:1-3). Therefore *you* are the book held in His mighty right hand, and every day **God is writing in your book!** He's not writing for nothing — for your book is to be opened! And there is only One who is worthy to take the book and loose the seals thereof, and that is the Lamb in the midst of the throne. The Lamb! The opening of the book is the unveiling of the life of the Lamb, the revelation of His life written and engraved in the minds and hearts of those who share His nature. He is the One who is worthy to take each one of us and open us

up! And it is only through Jesus Christ our Lord that we can be opened up as the Book of the Life of the Lamb!

There are seven seals to be broken. The number seven gives me the understanding that contained within this book is the totality of God's character and the complete revelation of His will and purpose. As these seals are loosed within God's people they begin to experience and express the fullness of all that God is. There has never been an expression of God at this level in the earth at any time except in the person of the Lord Jesus Christ, for it pleased the Father that in Him should all fullness dwell. There was mighty power and glory in the early church in the days of the first apostles, but there was not the revelation of God's fullness, for they moved under the anointing of the "firstfruits" of the Spirit. That's why the blessed apostle John saw this book as something *yet to be opened!* But now there is a people that has been sealed unto the day of redemption and as the Lamb opens the seals there is going to be a many-membered expression of God at the same level of the fullness of God in Jesus Christ! That is *manifest sonship!* That is the *revelation of Jesus Christ!* We shall see Him no longer through a glass darkly, nor at a lower level of consciousness, nor in the in-part realm of Passover and Pentecost. This book of the Lamb's Life tells a complete story! Now, in this new day of the kingdom, God is taking all the experience and wisdom and knowledge and grace and power and glory that was and is revealed in Jesus and is incorporating it all into a company of sons and is about to stand this company up as the full and complete and total revelation of His personality in the earth! The opening of the book, the unfoldment of the Christ within, is not our work, it is HIS. Only the Lamb can break the seals! Only the Lamb can open the book! The Lamb has the seven spirits and each spirit unlocks a seal, until all seven are released and Christ is fully revealed in us. It is indeed wonderful!

It is only a tiny rosebud —
A flower of God's design;
But I cannot unfold the petals
With these clumsy hands of mine.

The secret of unfolding flowers
Is not known to such as I —
The flower God opens so sweetly
In my hands would fade and die.

If I can't unfold a rosebud,
Flower of God's design;
Why do I think I have wisdom
To unfold this Christ-life of mine?

So I'll trust Him for His leading
Each moment of every day;
And I'll look to Him for guidance
Each step of this kingdom way.

The pathway that lies before me
The Lamb on the throne knows.
I'll trust HIM to unfold the glory
Just as He unfolds the rose!

--anonymous.

REMOVING THE COVER

There is a cry deep within the heart of every son of God, "Oh God, unveil my mind, unveil my eyes, unveil yourself, unveil your nature, unveil your glory, unveil the mysteries of your kingdom, unveil your power, unveil the book of your life within us! Take the cover off, that men may see Christ in all His beauty!" If any who reads these lines has never prayed like that you should begin to pray like that for the time of the unveiling is come. Everything is gathered before an unveiling! Everyone is in expectation! All the people are congregated, then finally the long-anticipated moment arrives when the veil is removed and the statue is brought into view. Today I say to you by the word of the Lord, the hour of the unveiling of God's Christ is nigh at hand!

The importance and magnitude of this unveiling is first seen in Jesus Christ. At the dawn of history man knew God and knew his own identity as a son of God. The grandest of all truths is that CHRIST IS THE IMAGE OF GOD. If you want to know what God had in mind when He said, "Let us make man in our image, and after our likeness," you have only to look at Jesus Christ. **That is what God meant!** "But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are *lost* (who know not *who* or *where* they are): in whom the god of this world hath *blinded the minds* of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of CHRIST, WHO IS THE IMAGE OF GOD, should shine unto them" (II Cor. 4:3-4). "In whom we have redemption through His blood...who is THE IMAGE OF THE INVISIBLE GOD, the firstborn (prototype) of every creature" (Col. 1:14-15).

How totally inadequate do our words become in the light of words of such wonder as these! Jesus is the *prototype* of what God intends man to be. He is God's finished product, God's perfect man, God's full-grown son; what every son and ultimately every man will be! Deep within every man there is a secret sanctum where dwells the mysterious essence of his being. This inmost reality is that part of a man which separates him from every other living creature and makes him uniquely mankind. The deep-in human entity of which I speak is called in the scriptures *the spirit of man*. "For what man knoweth the things of man, save the *spirit of man* which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the *Spirit of God*" (I Cor. 2:11). As God's self-knowledge lies in the eternal Spirit, so man's self-knowledge is by his own spirit, which is the offspring of God (Acts 17:28-29). I cannot overstress the importance of this in our forward walk into our destiny as sons of God! This truth denies that man is an earthly, physical being having a spirit and declares, rather, that he is *a spirit having a physical body*. That which makes a man a human being is not his body but his spirit, in which the image of God originally lay.

The life of Jesus is the life of God transmuted into the form of our human life, so that we may see, touch, hear, know, understand, and experience the very being and nature of God in human terms. The natural mind cannot understand such a truth as this, but, as I have pointed out, this is what God meant when He said, "Let us make *man* in our image, and after our likeness." CHRIST is the image of God and God meant for every man to look and speak and act and be just like Jesus the Christ! Can you not see the mystery? *This is the value of man's life in redemption*, for God sent One who was all that man was meant to be to purchase us — not to harps and golden streets and fluttering wings in some far-off heaven somewhere — but back to relationship with God as sons in His very own image.

As we consider the wonderful advent of man created “in the image of God” we can only conclude that this is a SPIRITUAL MAN brought forth out of the very spirit-substance of God almighty, and bearing His own divine nature, character, power, and attributes. The “image” of God is the nature of God who is spirit reproduced in man in the earth. Thus, man is the true image of God! The divine nature was best and fully expressed in the man Christ Jesus who shined upon mortals the truest revelation of God and lifted man’s sights higher than their poor thoughts would allow. Jesus revealed to men their true origin, heritage, and destiny. He came to show man what man really is, was intended to be, and through redemption and so great a salvation shall be — THE IMAGE OF GOD. That is why God commanded, “Thou shalt not *make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness...*” The only “image” of God there can be is *man Himself! Man is the image!* Christ is the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last. In Jesus Christ you see man as he was in the beginning, and as he ever shall be world without end — THE IMAGE OF GOD WITH DOMINION OVER ALL THINGS!

When our first parents sinned by disobeying God, immediately they changed the way they acted — they hid themselves from the presence of the Lord. Ultimately they were driven out of the Garden...that is, out of fellowship with God, blinded to the consciousness of who they really were, and separated from their ability to walk in and appropriate their heritage in Christ. From that day on, the human family began to lose sight of God — to forget who He was and what He was really like. As the years and centuries went by, man created a picture of God that was so distorted and mistaken as to be but a grotesque caricature of the reality, and very few really understood His nature or His great plan and purpose. In the eloquent words of Paul the apostle: “*When they knew God, they glorified Him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, and changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things*” (Rom. 1:21-23). This explains the origin of all the pagan gods of the ancient world! I like the way The Living Bible expresses verse 21 — “*And after a while they began to think up silly ideas of what God was like and what He wanted them to do.*” In effect, man created a **mask** — grotesque and corrupt — and used it to cover the face of God. And darkness again covered the earth and the lives of men.

It was then that God chose to reveal Himself afresh and anew to all mankind. Paul Scherer described “the night of all nights when God came down ‘the stairs of heaven with a child in His arms’” Throwing aside the crude mask that man had placed upon Him, the Father sent His Son, Jesus, from heaven to earth — to once again walk among men and show them who God is and what He is like. So Jesus came, ministering to the poor, teaching the principles of the kingdom, healing the sick, casting out devils, raising the dead, with power over the very elements, and pouring out boundless love to all men! “Do you see me for my works?” He asked. “Then understand that this is the nature of God. For when you see me, you see the Father.”

Oh, my beloved, the joy of seeing the Father...of having fellowship with God! This is the secret of true self-discovery! For as you find out who God is and your eternal relationship with Him in Christ, you will suddenly see yourself in a new light. AND THEN YOU CAN STRIP AWAY ALL YOUR MASKS AND FACES AND GO FORTH IN YOUR NEW IDENTITY — AS A SON OF GOD! At the fall we lost our identity. Not knowing who we were, neither did we understand who our Father was. We are all here by choice, and have forgotten why we came! In Christ God is now giving us back our true identity, and we are waking up to our true nature. “Wherefore He saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light!” (Eph. 5:14). We do not awaken all at once, however. Most who read these lines have been

awakened to the glorious and eternal realities in the Spirit little by little through manifold experiences over the course of many years. And now we can understand that there are *seven seals* upon that book of the Christ-life within! And the seals are not all removed at one instant of time nor in one great experience in God. Oh, no! The seals are removed one by one, through a definite *process* of unveiling. Some today do not believe in “process,” they only embrace the so-called “finished work.” Well, I have news for you my precious brother, sister, — regardless of the finished work there will still be no revelation of Jesus Christ out of your life, or mine, until **all the seals have been broken!**

That which the Lord has to get rid of in us is the covering of the old fleshly nature and carnal mind which conceal and mar the beauty of the Christ within. What our Father is doing when chastening and scourging us, is stripping away our old self-nature which obstructs the glory of the divine life within. This covering of the old flesh must be *removed* to let the glory of the Christ shine forth! This God is doing with His chastening rod and His scourging whip; removing the filthy film of our old fleshly nature and religious ways, taking the hide of carnality off, until our vessel shines with the beauty and glory of Christ and is made useful in the kingdom of our Father. This wonderful truth is expressed so beautifully in Ray Prinzing’s poem:

O flesh so arrogant and proud,
Self-centered ways that clamor loud,
Your days are numbered, fading fast,
Your vaunted image cannot last.

The cross shall deal its deathly blow,
Humiliation lay thee low,
Till Christ alone shall be revealed,
The inner man, so long concealed.

And then true grace and mercy give,
Forgiveness births a hope to live,
With neither malice nor ill will,
But joy and peace the earth to fill.

There are very special dealings of God within each of our lives in relation to the unveiling and release of the Christ-life from within. The Lord Jesus put it this way: “I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit He taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, He purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit” (Jn. 15:1-2). Every branch that **beareth fruit** — He **purges** it! The purpose of purging, or pruning, is to effect a concentration of the life. When all the branches of the vine are permitted to grow unrestricted there is a resulting debilitating or weakening of the life. It is like diluting a chemical — the more water you add, the weaker it becomes. The nourishment and vitality of the vine are sapped by all the multitudinous branches, shoots, and tendrils, and utilized to keep them alive and bearing abundance of foliage rather than being channeled into producing fruit. Thus, with the excess of branches and shoots cut away, the life becomes more concentrated and stronger in those remaining, and the clusters of grapes become more rich and full. The true life is then revealed in the fruit! In like manner it is necessary that our natural tendencies, actions, and desires, with all carnal religious activities and exercises, must be *cut away*, that the virtues and powers of our Christ-life be wrought and manifested in us. It has been my experience that God not only prunes away the sins of the flesh and the emotions of the soul, but a great deal of religiousness and those involved with it, as well. All this “cutting away” represents an aspect of the “breaking of the seals” that the inner life may come forth into full revelation and manifestation! When Jesus

speaks of “bearing fruit” He is not talking about “winning souls,” as good as that is; rather, He is speaking of the raising up in our lives of **the fruit of the spirit within** which is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, and temperance. All these are the nature of Christ within us, and the breaking of the seals makes way for this fruit to be borne outwardly through our lives!

Revelation is an unveiling. Unveiling is a removal. It means the separation of *everything* that obstructs the radiance of the glory of Christ! And the mystery of it is that the revelation of Christ is not bringing Christ within us to His fullness, it's not *adding something* to the Christ that is in us. You can't add anything to Christ. Christ *is!* It's not the *production* of Christ, or the *increase* of Christ, or the *maturing* of Christ, or the *formation* of Christ, but it's the **uncovering** of the Christ who is already there! Christ is in my spirit. I can't add anything to my spirit! I may say, “Oh God, I'm seeking a greater manifestation of Christ.” But by that I don't mean that I'm looking for Christ to become something that He isn't, or something more and greater than He already is. Oh, no! What I'm after is the revelation, the unveiling, the uncovering of the Christ who *is all that He is* within my spirit.

Someone has put the proposal to us like this: If you had Rembrandt in you, just think what a painter you could be! If you had Beethoven in you, just imagine the sort of music you could write! If you had Einstein in you, consider what recognition as a scientist you could gain! Well, you cannot have Rembrandt or Beethoven or Einstein in you — but you have Christ! Consider what sort of life you can live, the words you can speak, the works you can do, and how magnificently you can love! Yes, we have Christ in us and we have come to the hour of His unveiling in us!

Now if you want to understand all the wars that are in the book of Revelation, and all the judgments in the book of Revelation, and all the plagues and the vials, all the thunderings, lightnings, and earthquakes, the islands fleeing away, the mountains shaken down, the heavens departing as a scroll, the stars from heaven falling, the trees and grass burned up, the rivers, fountains, and even the sea dried up — if you truly hunger to understand these things, then know, O son, O daughter of God, that all these are but the movements of God within us to bring a separation between everything we have thought, everything we have known by tradition, by religion, by education, by the carnal mind, by human understanding, by our natural senses, by self-will, to bring a separation from all the exterior, from every impurity and mixture of the flesh so that what is really true in our spirit may be raised up, released, to bring the life and light and love of God to creation!

The truth is that every revelation or unveiling of Jesus Christ is just that. The revelation of Christ in each of us when we first awoke to our life in Christ was not just the generation of Christ within us, but it was a removal. Let me illustrate. All life begins in a seed, whether it be the life of a vegetable, the life of a tree, the life of an animal, or the life of a man. The life is in the seed, or the acorn, or the sperm and ovum. All the genetic code is there in the seed. Everything the towering oak will ever be is contained and concentrated in the little acorn from which its life originates. You take that seed, plant it in the earth, and in an appointed time God sends two elements that bring forth the revelation or the unveiling of the oak tree within. He sends the rain upon it and then causes the sun to shine on it. Soon there is a stirring of that life which is on the inside, and suddenly what hid the life, the outer shell that concealed the life, begins to break. It bursts open and the revelation of that life that is in the seed comes by the *removal* of that outer part of the seed. It has nothing to do with adding something to what's on the inside! The genetic code is intact, complete. Everything that tree will ever be is right there, but there has to be a

release, and the release comes by a removal of that which conceals and restricts it. Can you not see the mystery?

The seed of Christ is mighty within every elect son of God, and God has an appointed time for that life to be revealed. God has planted that seed in this earth *which we are*, and now God sends the rain of His quickening life and the sun of His illumination and He rains upon that seed and He shines upon that seed. There is a stirring of the life that is on the inside, and suddenly the shell of our natural, human life that concealed the greater life of Christ within, begins to break. It bursts open and the Lord begins the process of removal of the outer shell with all its delusions, weaknesses, corruption, carnal knowledge, fleshly wisdom, religiosity, self-righteousness, greed, and all its false ways. It's an on-going process! There are *seven seals!* Our self-life is a complete, total, radical, and powerful obstruction to the indwelling Christ. Every step of the revelation of Christ is an unveiling! God removes, and removes, and removes, and when He removes, we behold more and more the wonder of the mighty Christ within. Some of us were in churches, in denominations, in the religious systems of man when God began to stir us. He burst the cocoon that we were in, so that the work He had done in us could break forth and stretch its wings and fly away into the heavens of God.

Have you received the call to sonship? Then be assured, dear one, that the entire genetic code of manifest sonship is right there within your spirit today! All the potential, the reality, the substance, and the life of sonship is contained within your regenerated spirit. Christ is in you as the Son of God in all the power of His resurrection, ascension, and throneship! Oh, yes! And now is the hour of the unveiling. All those things that you have struggled with, that you have fought with and battled about and done warfare against, all the questions, doubts, fears, frustrations, habits, bondages, weaknesses, failures, limitations, and all the lack that you have sensed and felt as an impenetrable wall about you, a barrier to Christ being revealed in your life, the hour has come for the mighty dynamic of the spirit of life within you to burst asunder the bands and the bars, that there might be an outflowing of the life and the glory and power of your ***inner son!***

One brother shared the following illustration. "I once watched as a cicada took off its 'old self' and put on its 'new self.' Its beetle-like back split open and something five times its size slowly crawled out of the shell that had once been its 'skin.' It was as amazing a miracle as I have ever witnessed! I watched that insect split open in what appeared to be agony and then *crawl out of itself*, devoting every bit of its energy to *revealing its new self.*" What a word that is!

David Sebren shared this with us:

I'm a nothing, a nobody,
As people can plainly see...
Yet I'm sometimes great within my thoughts
With some great fantasy.

But Someone lives inside of me
Who's powerful, there is no doubt...
And He's trying to move ME out of the way,
So HE can come on out!

Ah, God has a wonderful plan and purpose for the life of every son of God. The Bible is full of this thought, that for each of us there is a course, a race, a work, a divine plan to be unfolded and fulfilled. To this end we have been birthed on this planet and for this purpose there is ample provision of grace, revelation, and power. Never forget — you were born to be victorious and to achieve something transcendental. Just as the scientist and poet can look down on the lower animals and say, “Poor things, if only you understood the glory of this world of mind and intellect, of wisdom and knowledge, of harmony, beauty, and purpose,” so the son filled with the inner spirit, with the mind of Christ and the nature of the heavenly Father, can look upon the poor worldlings, the rich and the famous, the great and the powerful, philosophers, scholars, politicians, and say, “Oh, poor things, if only you knew the purity, the peace, the joy, the interior brightness, the vastness, the sacred secret, the divine purpose, the heavenly glory, the sweetness and the divine personalities that I see and enjoy and respond to — ah, if only you *knew!*” And of course they shall, in God’s due time!

This is the spiritual vision where our spiritual nature, with its inner senses, unfolds to the heavenly world. The Holy Spirit, quickening our spirit, opens our inner eyes and ears and minds and reveals to us the vision of our high calling. This is the meaning of Paul’s wonderful prayer where he prays that the saints might have “the spirit of wisdom and revelation” through “the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye might *know* what is the hope of His calling, and what the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints, and what is the exceeding greatness of His power to us-ward who believe...” (Eph. 1:17-19). Another translation says, “the eyes of your *heart* being enlightened,” which is the very core of our being and the fountain of our thoughts and conception of divine realities. It is not through the intellect of the natural mind that God reveals Himself to us, but it is through our inner spirit, the seat of our spiritual consciousness — Christ in us!

Let us not rest contented with present attainments. There are *seven seals* to be broken within us to bring forth the full revelation of the Christ! Let us *go on* to perfection! There is a higher, fuller experience that awaits each one of us, where we shall express ***all*** the mind that was in Christ Jesus, ***all*** the nature of our heavenly Father, and ***all*** the power of the Holy Spirit without measure. This is the ultimate reality of the revelation of Christ in us! If the mere *confession* of the “*finished work*” would produce this in our experience, many who cherish the beautiful hope of sonship would already be manifesting the fullness. But there ***is a process***, there ***is an unfolding!*** There ***are*** seven seals to be loosed!

Now let me give you an illustration. I suppose that many who read these lines have at some time in their life dreamed about what it would be like to win the lottery. The question always is, when someone wins the lottery, Are you going to keep working? The next question is, What are you going to do with all that money?

Let’s suppose, for example, that J. Preston Eby wins the lottery — and there are forty-two million dollars in the lottery! Now first of all, when Uncle Sam gets through with it, I’ll have only about twenty million. But, of course, I would still be a multi-millionaire! So one day I receive notification that twenty million dollars have been deposited in my account at the Wells Fargo Bank. Now I’m a multi-millionaire. Let us further suppose that on my wife’s birthday, shortly after the twenty million dollars have been put into my account, I go to the Dollar Store and buy her birthday gift. For her birthday dinner I take her to McDonald’s. Then I give her seventy-five dollars that week and tell her to go to Wal-mart and buy groceries, because we can save a little by shopping at Wal-mart. Of course, I keep right on driving my Dodge Intrepid. When I need a new sport coat I go to Goodwill. A little later we plan a trip to Puerto Rico to visit where our son and daughter-in-law used to live, so I buy one of those discount tickets on Adios Airlines! What’s

wrong with this scenario? What's wrong with it is that I would be a multi-millionaire while living like a poor man. I would not be *appropriating my possessions!* There is a world of difference between *provision* and *appropriation!*

Permit me to carry the illustration a little further. We do have a son who, with his wife, lived in Puerto Rico. Occasionally we were blessed to fly down and visit them. One of the fringe benefits was getting to swim at one of the most beautiful little beaches in the Caribbean! Through our more than fifty years of marriage Lorain and I have been privileged to travel a bit, ministering in Canada, Mexico, and various other countries in Latin America and the Caribbean. We also visited the sites of the seven churches of Asia which are located in the country of Turkey. While there we stopped by the isle of Patmos, where John received his revelation. Out of all the places we have visited one of the most beautiful, to me, is the area around Lake Tahoe, California. In my younger, more foolish days, one of my secret fantasies was to own a villa in the Caribbean and another on Lake Tahoe — a winter home and a summer home! Now — were I to actually win a forty-two million dollar lottery, what thought do you suppose might still pop into my head? It would probably occur to me that now I have the money to own that winter villa in the Caribbean and that summer home on Lake Tahoe! And I wouldn't travel back and forth on a discount ticket from Adios Airlines — I'd fly first class on American!

Spiritually, the elect of God has a *possession*, represented symbolically by the forty-two million dollars from the lottery. Oh, what a rich and glorious possession we have *in Christ!* When we see all the fullness of His grace and glory, all the fathomless depths of His wonderful love, all the rich provision of His great redemption, and all the possibilities of His indwelling life; once we catch a glimpse of what it means to be a *son of God*, and an heir of God and joint-heir with Jesus; when we truly understand the profound implications of what it means to be the temple of the living God; when we fully realize how awesome it is to have the peace of God which passeth understanding, the love of God which passeth knowledge, the joy unspeakable and full of glory, and the very power, authority, and dominion of Him who raised Jesus from the dead and set Him at His own right hand in the heavenly places; when with glory it breaks upon our spiritual consciousness that we have entered the never-ending Day where our sun no more goes down in sorrow, for the Lord is our everlasting light, and the days of our travail have forever ended; as we taste the exquisite delight of the life of Jesus in our mortal flesh, as an antidote for sin, sickness, and death, and the very mind of Christ by which we think the high thoughts of God; in a word, when we see, as Moses saw, the good land which the Lord our God hath given us, shall we not quickly arise and, casting all else behind, step our feet into the waters of Jordan and let nothing hinder us from entering into our full inheritance — POSSESSING OUR POSSESSIONS!

All that and more is truly our possession as the elect of the Lord! But let not any of us for one moment mistake the *possession* for the *appropriation* of the possession! Oh, yes! It is possible to possess twenty million dollars and still walk around in a coat from Goodwill! You see, my beloved, it's not enough to glory in what we *have* in Christ and in this new day of the kingdom. We must never confuse *revelation* with *possession* just as we must distinguish between *possession* and *appropriation*. *Possession* is the twenty million dollars in the bank. That's the activity on God's part. *Revelation* is the notification from the bank that the money has been deposited to our account. But now the time must come when we appropriate our possession. *Appropriation* is when we act upon our possession and buy a villa instead of a mobile home! I find multitudes of "kingdom people" who have received the notification — they have a great wealth of *revelation* — but how few of us are daily walking in the *appropriation!*

I hear many boasting that they have entered into the new day, they are dwelling in the most holy place, they are walking in the feast of tabernacles, they are seated and reigning in the highest

heaven and there are no more heavens for them to attain to, they have received the final revelation and the greatest word and manifest sonship is not off somewhere in the future, but they are already manifested — NOW! That all sounds so good and so great, but there is only one problem. There is no *manifestation* of that sonship out of their lives to *deliver the groaning creation from the bondage of corruption!* They continue on in the same little religious format they have had for fifty years, gathering, singing a few songs, worshipping and praising, and then *preaching to one another* about how great they are and to what depths and heights they have attained in God — yet, apart from their revelation (reading with glee the notification from the bank) NOTHING IS HAPPENING THAT HASN'T HAPPENED IN THE PAST FIFTY YEARS. I am not claiming that I am a manifest son of God, while these precious brethren are not. Oh, no! What I am saying is that some have *mistaken* the possession for the appropriation! They have made a premature declaration of their own sonship, rather than waiting for all the seals to be opened at which time the Father Himself will declare His sons! When the Father declares the sons, it will not be just a declaration to them, but a declaration to the whole multitude standing on the banks of the Jordan! As soon as the Father makes His declaration the “many brethren” will come forth *in the power of the spirit of sonship* and all creation will know that at last the sons of God HAVE APPEARED! Isn't it wonderful!

That we might comprehend, at least in part, the all-embracing purpose of sonship, let us explore the depth of meaning in Paul's words wherein he writes, “The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: and if children, then *heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ*; if so be that we suffer with Him, that we may be also *glorified together*” (Rom. 8:16-17). Heirs of God! That's the forty-two million dollars in the bank. Isn't that a wonderful place to start! Now, there's a possession! Heirs of God — that's everything God *is*, and all that God *has*. You can't expand it any bigger than that! If we can understand the infinity of God and the substance of God; if we know the infinity of all that God is and of all that God has, then we know the scope and the substance of our possession.

On the basis of this vast inheritance Paul goes on to say, “For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory that *shall be revealed in us*” (Rom. 8:18). What is that glory which *shall be revealed*? Let me put it this way. If there is *any degree of glory* that we are not walking in and manifesting today — that is the glory that is *yet to be revealed!* Any portion of this vast, infinite inheritance that is not expressed through us at this time is an as yet *unrevealed glory*. Methinks this glory is exceedingly great and fabulous beyond anything we have seen or witnessed up to this day! The very fact that there is a glory yet to be *revealed* speaks the great truth that none of us has yet *appropriated* the fullness of our inheritance. It's in the bank, dear ones, but we haven't written a check large enough to use up the inheritance!

Because there is a glory yet to be revealed in us, Paul continues setting forth the wonderful *result* of this inheritance once the sons of God have fully appropriated it. “For the *earnest expectation of the creation waiteth for the MANIFESTATION OF THE SONS OF GOD*” (Rom. 8:19). What is creation waiting for? Creation is waiting for the sons of God to appropriate their inheritance! Creation is waiting for you, for me — to cash in our ticket on Adios Airlines and get a first class ticket on American. Creation is waiting for us to stop eating at McDonald's and reserve the world's finest gourmet restaurant and invite every hungry and thirsty soul in the whole vast universe to the supper of the Lord. I'm speaking *spiritually* now! That's what manifest sonship means. It's not something for *us*, it's for *creation!* Creation is standing on tiptoe to see the wonderful sight of God's sons coming into their own. You see, if I were to win forty-two million dollars and all I did was buy lavish villas and lounge on the beautiful beaches of the world, I would be a most self-centered and selfish man. What a world of good that money

could do to feed the hungry, clothe the naked, and meet the desperate needs of my precious brethren who are suffering. That is what the money should go for! In like manner, the **glory yet to be revealed in us, the remainder of the inheritance we have to appropriate, is not for us, it is the Father's grace through us to bless, lift, deliver, redeem, and restore the whole of creation back into God again!** Oh, the wonder of it!

Is that not precisely why Paul continues his inspired thought with these significant words: "Because the *creation itself ALSO SHALL BE DELIVERED from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the sons of God*" (Rom. 8:21). There it is! There is no "mystery" about it, it is our Father's plainly revealed purpose to flow His inheritance through the manifest sons of God for the blessing, deliverance, and restoration of the whole creation back into the life and fullness of God. The creation itself is to share in the possession! The possession is all that God is and all that God has. And that's the glory that shall be revealed in us! They now earnestly wait in expectation, anticipation. This is what all creation is waiting for!

One of the deepest cries of my heart in these days is that we would not so "water down" what manifest sonship is until it means nothing and makes no difference. I hear these starry-eyed people proclaiming the dizzying heights they have attained in God, yet I am compelled to just *take their word for it*, as there is no manifestation out of their lives or experience that is changing anything in this dark world. I know that Jesus Christ was the first manifest Son of God, the firstborn among many brethren. And I know that His life, His words, His works, His power, His glory **made a difference!** He lived the life of God, exhibited the nature of God, did the works of God, expressed the wisdom of God, and demonstrated the power of God on a level never witnessed before or since. Is He not the *prototype* of what manifest sonship is all about? Who can deny it! I know that He brought His body out of the tomb, He resurrected, He was changed, He ascended, He was glorified, He was enthroned. If you want to know what manifest sonship is, that is it! It is everything Jesus experienced, did, expressed, manifested, demonstrated, and accomplished. That's what it is! Don't let anybody tell you sonship is anything less than this! I do not hesitate to tell you that anyone who claims to be a manifest son of God while still walking in a Passover anointing or a Pentecostal anointing — or who no longer possesses even what they had in Pentecost, nor yet do they manifest anything *greater* than Pentecost — that person is either self-deluded or a liar.

Stand with me for a moment with bowed head and reverent heart while we consider the greatness of this Christ within! We have an inheritance in God and it is all God is and all God has. He has come into us to be all that the Son of God is! The outer man of flesh that restricts, restrains, bridles, hinders, obstructs and prevents the outflow of Christ in the fullness of His glory must now be removed. Christ in us shall be *unveiled!* There are *seven seals* upon the book of Christ within us. The release of this reality, glory, and power out of us — that is the manifestation of the sons of God! That is the breaking of the seals and the opening of the book! May God make it real to your heart and finish the work in all who read these lines. Amen!

Chapter 84

Breaking The Seals

continued

“Behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah...hath prevailed to *open the book, and to loose the seals thereof*. And He came and took the book out of the right hand of Him that sat upon the throne...and I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals...and behold a *white horse*...and when He had opened the second seal, there went out *another horse that was red*...and when He had opened the third seal, I beheld, and lo a *black horse*...and when He had opened the fourth seal, I looked, and behold a *pale horse*...” (Rev. 5:5,7; 6:1-8).

The legendary Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse are, to most minds, one of the Bible’s greatest riddles. Nearly two thousand years ago the apostle John recorded the details of their grim ride, and ever since scholars and ordinary believers alike have wondered what they represent. Much has been written concerning the Four Horsemen, much of it misapplied to struggles between nations and would-be world conquerors, or to the horrors of tribulation under the antichrist. Actually, however, the book of Revelation is not concerned with worldly kingdoms and empires, or outward wars, strife, famines, and pestilence, except as they become linked with the affairs of God’s people. The book of Revelation, as we have repeatedly pointed out, is a ***spiritual revelation***, even the revelation of Jesus Christ. Thus, the Four Horsemen and the Four Horses represent, like the figures in the rest of the book, aspects of the on-going revelation or unveiling of Jesus Christ in and through His body. These are spiritual realities, touched and known only “in the spirit” and “by the spirit.”

The Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse are among the most significant of the great symbols in the word of God because they give the key to the processings of God within us. When we have grasped their full significance, by understanding how the scriptures speak of horses, in order to teach spiritual truth, we then have gained an appreciation of Bible symbolism. The Bible is not written in the style of an ordinary book. It has a method all its own of conveying spiritual realities through picturesque symbols, which is the language of ***spirit*** communicated to the mind of man, wisdom expressed in terms comprehensible by people in all ages and in different parts of the world and of different degrees of spiritual development.

The symbol of horsemen is a strange one to the Western mind. We associate horses with useful labor and sport, but the Eastern mind associated the horse and his rider with war. The horse is without equal for beauty in the animal kingdom. His body is alive with rippling muscles. His mane and tail are items of extreme beauty. The horse is among the most intelligent of animals and few creatures can equal his strength and swiftness. No animal is of greater service to mankind. For pleasure, for work, and for war the horse exceeds them all. In Bible days the strength of armies was often reckoned by the number and greatness of their horses and chariots. In his prophetic account of the spiritual army of the Lord, Joel declares, “the appearance of them is as the appearance of ***horses; and as horsemen***, so shall they run” (Joel 2:4). “The horse is prepared against the day of battle” (Prov. 21:31). It is significant that in

the scriptures you do not find horses mentioned in connection with agricultural purposes, but for riding or drawing chariots, and for use in battle.

It is significant to note that the term “redemption” means in the Greek “loosing.” Can we doubt that the “loosing” of the seven seals is related to God’s great work of redemption? We are now entering the day of loosing (redemption) and our spirit joined to the Lord’s spirit is beginning to express more of His life than ever before. The only hindrance is the dominion of the soul and body — *our* will, mind, emotions and desires. In order for Christ to be fully revealed in us, these negative attributes of the carnal nature and human consciousness must be effectively dealt with. Before the One who has purchased us for the base of His operation can take full possession of His inheritance in us there must be the dispossession of all that *hinders* the expression of the spirit. Just as the children of Israel were commanded to utterly destroy the inhabitants of Canaan — those occupying the land belonging to another — so must the giants that possess *our land* be conquered and driven out! This, dear ones, IS THE MINISTRY OF THE FOUR HORSEMEN! The events surrounding these four horsemen all portray conflict, war and destruction. The Four Horses are war horses — and are sent forth into *our earth* to dispossess the usurper — the carnal mind, the will of the flesh, the desires of the flesh, the emotions of the flesh, and the works of the flesh. It is the taking possession of our earth by the life of the Christ within! There is an application to the outer world, and universally, but all that transpires out there must first take place ***within us***, His firstfruits. That is the mystery.

The Four Horses and their Riders present a picture of God’s dealings, strippings, purgings, prunings, processings, impartations, and transformations by which we are reduced to God. Swift, powerful, irresistible ruin is visited upon our outer world of human consciousness and identity, and our inner heart of deceit. As the seals of the revelation of Himself are opened, we note that what comes forth represents that which is within us — the power of life symbolized as horses. These are figures of great strength, power, and overcoming (Zech. 10:3; Joel 2:1-6; Rev. 19::11-14). “This is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.” These things begin to happen when we discover the book within, when we lay hold upon the Spirit realm; then there follows a breaking of those seals that have been closed so long, and as the seals are broken there is an unfoldment of the triumphant nature of the Christ within. As the outer dimensions of our life are stripped away, the inner vitality of the Christ emerges into view. HE becomes revealed! This is God’s intention — not to rapture us away to some far-off heaven somewhere, but to unseal the book of life within us, for we have this treasure in an earthen vessel and this earthen vessel has veiled the reality, beauty, glory, and power of what lies within — the fullness of God in Christ within us!

As the Father opens His Book of Life — which Book *we are* — He is actually sending forth the Spirit of His Word in a triumphant overflowing which will not cease until every valley has been filled and every hill has been made level, till our heavens and our earth have been purged from every stain of pollution and every heart beats in unison with the heart of God. This is CHRIST THE CONQUEROR!

Let us then stand assured of this significant fact: there are *seven seals* to be broken, and the seven seals denote a *process*. If there were no *process* then one seal would be sufficient! From the very heart of events from the morning of creation there can be observed a *gradual development* of everything that came from the hands of the omnipotent Creator. From the lips of the almighty Elohim came that irresistible command of the word of God, “Let there be!” And there was. But it was not a single command, the heavens and the earth were not formed in an instant nor fashioned in one day, by one divine word. Oh, no! It was by the word proclaimed through *seven days* that the mighty creative work of God was accomplished. Again

and again there issued forth the majestic proclamation, “Let.” “Let there be light.” “Let there be a firmament.” “Let the waters be gathered.” “Let there be lights in the firmament.” “Let the waters bring forth.” “Let the earth bring forth.” “Let us make man.”

Dispensations had come and gone with their Cain and Abel, Enoch, Noah, Abraham, Moses, David, and the prophets before our Lord Jesus explained to the Greeks who came to investigate His glory, “Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a grain of wheat fall into the ground and die, *it abideth alone*: but if it die, it *bringeth forth much fruit*” (Jn. 12:24). And now through the dreary years of every century since Jesus died, was buried, resurrected, ascended, and came back into His waiting disciples in the power of His glorious life, birthing His anointed body in the earth, the blessed Holy Spirit has been planting within believing hearts the incorruptible seed of the word of God, and wonder of wonders, yet true to God’s *progressive purpose of the ages*, that incorruptible seed is ready to bring forth a company of *sons of God* in the fullness of the nature, power, and glory of that firstborn Son and Christ!

It cannot be otherwise! All things have a beginning, followed by various stages of development, formation, growth, and increase until ultimately comes the fullness and perfection. Space travel did not begin by sending a man to the moon. Men first jumped off cliffs, trying to fly with crude, homemade wings. Then men flew in balloons. The Wright brothers invented the first airplane, and other types of aircraft followed until the Russians startled the world by sending their Sputnik into orbit around the earth, inaugurating the space age. Today we are sending space probes throughout our solar system, and it is only a matter of time, if God permits, until Star Trek will move from science fiction to living reality. Can we not clearly see by this how it is that each and every step was *required* in the grand and epochal work of creation and redemption. For six thousand years the race has witnessed the natural evolution of civilization, human government, science, economics, medicine, and technology. Nothing ever happens overnight! Everything unfolds by a *process*! And all things move inexorably *forward*.

Remember — it takes nine months to grow a baby. It takes four months to grow corn. It takes one month for the moon to circle the earth. ***It takes SEVEN SEALS to bring about the unveiling of Jesus Christ!***

When you uncover a thing you don’t have to bring it from some other place, you only need to remove the cover, because what is under it is already present. The book of Revelation reveals to our wondering spirits that Jesus Christ doesn’t have to come crashing down through the clouds from outer space in order to be revealed on earth! He is here — covered up, His glory concealed in this world by a fleshly, religious mind; His grace and mercy are concealed by a harsh, legalistic mindset that thunders right out of mount Sinai, and is full of death; His love is concealed by the false church doctrines of divine vindictiveness, judgment, damnation and eternal torture for billions in hell fire; His righteousness is concealed by human good works, self effort, and outward laws and traditions of men; His truth and purpose are concealed by natural, carnal understanding; His power is concealed by soulish religious exercises, rituals, ceremonies, programs, and promotions; His holiness is concealed by the corruption of the human heart which is the man of sin. To be *carnally minded* is death, but to be *spiritually minded* is life! The Lord is the Spirit! The Lord, the Spirit, dwells within us! To uncover the real Christ has nothing to do with Christ coming from heaven, or us going to heaven — He must be UNCOVERED WITHIN US! “But...it pleased God, who *separated me* from my mother’s womb (the old-order religious system), and called me by His grace, *to reveal* (unveil) *His Son in me...*” (Gal. 1:15-16).

The veil that hides Him is upon the mind and the heart. It is not something apart from us or away from us. The veil must be removed from where the Christ is concealed from us within

ourselves, for we are the body of Christ, the fullness of Him that filleth all in all. The Lord is not hidden in some far-off heaven somewhere! Those who are walking with the Lord in the light of this new Day know that the unveiling is the uncovering of the full reality within ourselves of Him who *is our life*. The veil has been upon our minds, when we saw Him we looked through all the distorted trappings of religion and concepts of men who know Him only after the flesh. The veil is also the flesh itself, the outer man with all his carnal-mindedness, worldly wisdom, and fleshly desires, ambitions, actions, and propensities for corruption and evil.

The mystery of Christ is the greatest mystery of all the ages, this mystery which is “Christ in you, the hope of glory.” HIS LIFE, which is *our life*, shall not forever be concealed within, for I testify to you that we are soon to see it unfold! “When Christ who is our life appears, then you also will appear with Him in the splendor of His glory” (Col. 3:4, Amplified). Ah — there shall be a **revelation, an unveiling** of His life, His glory, His people, and because we have long been hidden *in Him*, we shall also share in that revelation — partakers of the divine glory. When all the mixture of flesh and spirit which would manifest through us in gross confusion, carnality, and religiosity has been sifted, purged, separated and brought to death because we share the awesome “fellowship of His sufferings, being made conformable unto His death,” then shall HIS LIFE be finally unfettered, unhindered, unobstructed, and HE SHALL APPEAR in all the fullness of Himself and WE SHALL APPEAR WITH HIM in the splendor of His full-orbed glory! Our life shall not always be hid. He who is our life shall be manifested! Our Father has an appointed hour, and when His hour strikes, then our time will have come — and He will not be glorified apart from us!

Just as gold is purified by fire, so are we purified by the fiery trials the Lord sends into our lives. Like the intense heat that causes the impurities to rise to the top of the molten gold, so the many tribulations we face in life, and the blazing fire of God’s dealings that accompany them, draw from us those things that pollute the pure nature of God within our spirit. One pass through the furnace is never sufficient to remove all the impurities in gold, neither can we become pure in one season of testing. God ordains that we be tested and tried by the Holy Ghost and fire for however long it takes because He wants us to be pure vessels to manifest His glory. Those who hunger and thirst for Him will not be devastated by this fire, but purified. They are those who heed the apostle Paul’s warning to examine the materials with which we are building as the temple of God is raised up within us, for “every man’s work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be *revealed by fire*; for the fire shall try every man’s work of what sort it is” (I Cor. 3:13).

Gold fully tried in the fire is *pure gold*. The gold of the tabernacle in the wilderness was required by the Lord to be *pure gold*. The gold in Solomon’s temple was also *pure gold*. The gold of the New Jerusalem is likewise described as *pure gold* (Rev. 21:18,21). That is what God is after! That is why the horses are galloping through our land! To be “pure” means to be “unmixed, single, free of anything that adulterates or taints; containing nothing but its own reality.” *Pure water* is water without any contaminants; *pure air* is free from any pollutants; *pure silver* is refined until it contains no tinge of alloy, no trace of impurities, no residue of dross. The Lord has promised to purge, refine, and remove *all mixture* from the lives of those who become His kings and priests, called and chosen to restore creation unto God. The word is sure, “The Lord...shall suddenly come to His temple...and He shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver: and He shall purify the sons of Levi (His priesthood), and purge them as gold and silver...” (Mal. 3:1-3).

The Lord, when He comes to His temple of living stones and purges the sons of Levi, or His kingdom of priests, He first of all purges out *one man* — old Adam! He comes to cleanse us

from the carnal, Adamic mind, nature, and ways. He comes as a consuming fire to burn out of us all that is contrary to the righteousness and wisdom and purposes of the Lord. He is coming to each one of us, His elect, in this new day of the kingdom of God and is purging the old fleshly nature and worldly ways out of us! On a corporate level He is also coming to those who have received the call to sonship and is separating out all who *talk* the kingdom but do not *walk* the kingdom! Only the ones who have truly surrendered to His will, have walked in His ways, obeying each sound of His voice, who have clean hands and pure hearts, will reign with Him in the kingdom.

How can anyone be placed in a position of authority and power in the kingdom who has not come to the place of exhibiting only His nature? He will purge the sons of Levi, the kings and priests of His kingdom, disqualifying those who cannot be trusted to do the will of the Father and cooperate fully in the administration of His grace and glory. In this important hour the ways of Babylon and all the flesh-centered appeals of the carnal church systems is being thoroughly purged, the attributes of the carnal mind are being cleansed, all self-hood is being burned out, and all desire to make a name for ourselves or to gather men around ourselves rather than unto the Christ is being consumed. Thank God, HE IS DOING IT! The Horsemen are riding through our land!

God is unveiling — *taking the cover off!* Some say there is nothing to remove, to get rid of, because the old man is dead and all that is necessary is to know, believe, and confess the truth that the old man **is dead**. Yet I have heard all the excuses people make for why they are still the way they are, why they still do all the carnal and even sinful things they do, even though their old man is dead. The favorite cop-out seems to be that they just don't *know* the old man is dead so they continue to act the way the old man used to act! It must be something like *phantom pain* — even though the old man is dead and gone they still *feel* carnal and fleshly, and unrighteous patterns of behavior are so ingrained and habitual that they must be re-programmed to act out of the spirit. I've got news for you — dead men don't continue to act the way they used to act just because they don't *realize* they're dead! Dead men don't continue to act the way they acted when alive because it has become a "habit" they can't easily break! And it is futile to try to re-program dead men!

Let's suppose that uncle Joe just died. He was an irresponsible, hot-tempered, ungodly scoundrel. You walk up to the coffin and stand there and "cuss him out," ridicule him, slap his face and remind him of what a dog and a devil he was, how many people suffered because of him, and how much you hate him and hope that he burns in hell. Uncle Joe will not strike back! He will not turn red with rage. He will not jump out of that casket and grab you by the throat, because He *is dead!* Dead men don't *do anything!* You can try the opposite approach and flatter uncle Joe, rehearsing all the nice things he ever did and enumerate all his wonderful ways. You can eulogize him right into heaven. And while you speak all these good things poor old uncle Joe doesn't puff up with pride. He gets no smile on his face, no sparkle in his eyes. His ear doesn't begin to twitch. Oh, no! Uncle Joe *is dead*, unconscious of the world around him and unresponsive to anything at all.

So — if our old man is dead, what's our problem? Paul talks about it at length in chapters six through eight of Romans. He says that there is a condition where we do the things we don't want to do, even the things we hate, and then find ourselves unable to do the things we want to do. He says that in this state it is no more "I" that do it, but "sin that dwells in my members." Now if I do what I would not, it is no more "I" that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me (Rom. 7:15-23). You see, my beloved, "I" am dead, the old me that *delighted* in sin *is dead*. "For I *delight* in the law of God after the *inward man*: but I see *another law in my*

members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the *law of sin which is in my members*” (Rom. 7:22-23). Now LET US UNDERSTAND! My old man is dead — but I still have a physical body (my members) which has the *law of sin within it*.

What is this physical, flesh body? Paul speaks of it and cries out, “O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the *body of this death*?” The “body of this death” is simply a “dead body.” So your old man is dead — where is his body? The body you are carrying around is his *dead body*! Let me show you what Paul is really saying. Near Tarsus, where Paul was born, there was a tribe of people who inflicted a most terrible penalty upon a murderer. They fastened the body of the victim to that of the killer, tying shoulder to shoulder, back to back, thigh to thigh, arm to arm, and then drove the murderer from the community. So tight were the bonds that the criminal could not free himself from this corpse that was tied to him, and after a few days the death in the body communicated itself into the living flesh of the murderer. The stench filled his nostrils, the bodily fluids ran down his garments, and he stalked the land with “the body of this death” or this “dead body” attached, and there was none to help. He had only the frightful prospect of gangrenous death. He well could cry in horror in the natural, in the same way Paul cried out spiritually, “O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?”

Oh, yes! Your old man is dead. How wonderful it would be if that was the end of the story! None of us would have any problem. We simply would not have the capability for any lust, anger, cursing, malice, pride, ungodly habits, fleshly attitudes, sinful actions, self-righteousness, or any other thing — **IF the old man being dead was the end of the story!** All that Paul describes in chapter six and seven of Romans is the corruption of that old dead body we are carrying around! Sometimes methinks this is worse than the old man being alive! So we cry out with Paul, “O unhappy and pitiable and wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the shackles of this body of death?” Then comes the answer echoing through the corridors of the soul, “O thank God! **HE WILL through Jesus Christ our Lord!**” (Rom. 7:25).

The breaking of the seals is the *disposing of the dead body of old Adam*! Who breaks the shackles of the body of death? JESUS CHRIST THE LORD! Who looses the seals of the book? JESUS CHRIST THE LORD! He is the One who conquered both sin and death, He has prevailed, and He alone is worthy to open the book and to loose the seals thereof! Isn't it wonderful!

REVELATION — INITIATION — CONSUMMATION

The central portion of the book of Revelation, to which we now come, may be likened to a drama in three acts — the Seals, the Trumpets, and the Vials. Each act of the drama brings us to a view of the same landscape, but every time we come afresh to it the view is widened by the fact that we regard it from a greater height and further stage of development. With the breaking of the **seventh seal** we expect the **end**, for now the book of Life within us is fully open and all the seals are broken! We would suppose the work of God is now fully accomplished, yet the end does not come. John pauses but for a moment before launching on a new series of visions introduced by the **seven trumpets**, which in turn are followed by the pouring out of the **seven vials** and the events which follow. We must pause, too, and ask what we are to make of this unique scheme of things!

We would deprive ourselves of infinite treasure should we refrain from investigating the deep meaning of the three series of visions — the seven Seals, the seven Trumpets, and the seven Vials. Does series follow series merely for emphasis, or can some difference be

discerned between them? There is a remarkable difference! The breaking of the seals is an *unveiling*, thus denoting **revelation**. It should be observed that with the breaking of the respective seals, nothing is said about *reading* anything from the book. The events which accompany the breaking of the seals one after another are not represented as read — they are dramatic scenes vividly enacted before the Seer's vision opening to his mind and spirit the *revelation* of how, the *revelation* of the process by which, the Christ is brought forth into full manifestation in and through each member of God's called and chosen elect. The Lamb in proceeding to break the seals begins His work as a **revealer!**

Thus the seals are the *revelation* of how the Lamb brings forth the manifestation of the Christ life in the experience of each member of the body of Christ. Actually, as I see it, nothing really *happens* when the seals are loosed except the dawning of *spiritual understanding* within ourselves. Here the revelation, the blueprint, of God's great and glorious purpose in us is made known to us! This is purely *revelation!* The seals then give us the introduction to the Lord's work in us, rather than the completed work. Beyond the seals lie the trumpets, contrasted with the seals in their nature; and beyond the trumpets lie the vials which also may be contrasted with the seals and the trumpets. The opening of the seals is the key to the book, for when they are opened, the book is. Yet we have merely seen by revelation what God is **going to do!** They only set us upon the threshold of great and mighty events which must transpire in each of our lives to bring us to the complete work of God, conforming us to the full stature of manifest sonship. The seals break to us the *revelation*; the trumpets then usher in the *initiation* or *inauguration* of the work within to raise up in our lives the reality we have so clearly seen by revelation; the vials then bring us to the *consummation* or the *completion* of the work, producing the FINISHED PRODUCT! Therefore we may say that John beheld the seals of *revelation* opened, he heard the trumpets of *initiation* sounding their herald, and the vials of *consummation* bringing an end to all that opposes the kingdom and establishing within the nature, glory, and power of manifest sonship. What a mighty God we serve!

You see, my beloved, no man can appropriate experientially anything of which he has received no revelation or understanding. No man can come to Christ and trust Him as Saviour until first he has received *by revelation* the awareness of his need and God's gracious provision of Jesus as his Saviour. Very few have received healing, miracles, answers to prayer, the baptism in the Holy Spirit, gifts, or any other blessing or benefit until first the *revelation* was quickened within their spirit of the availability of these provisions. All things are received by faith, and faith comes only by *hearing the word* of God. The principle is clear — the man who has received no *revelation* of sonship will never *become* a son of God! God has a beautiful plan for everything. *Revelation* is the prerequisite for *initiation*, as *initiation* is the harbinger of *consummation!*

What awesome **power** there is in revelation! It is the power revealed in the scroll with the seven seals. It is the power that comes out of the seals in the form of the seven trumpets. It is the power that comes out of the seven trumpets in the form of the seven vials. The seals of the scroll are the *revelation* by which the *initiation* (seven trumpets) of the work of God in us takes place, which in turn gives birth to the *completion*, *perfection*, and *consummation* (seven vials) of Christ formed in us.

Having said that the seven trumpets denote the initiation or beginning of Father's work in each of us, let us consider how this is so. A contractor preparing to build a house first secures an architectural drawing, a blueprint. Everything that will go into that house is in the blueprint! The carpenters will use the blueprint, the plumbers will use the blueprint, the brick masons will use the blueprint, the electricians will use the blueprint, the finishers will use the blueprint. When

every worker has fulfilled the message in the blueprint the house is finished. The blueprint represents *revelation* — it encodes all that the house will be! Yet we know that a blueprint is not enough, it is not the house! So the next step is *initiation*. The land is cleared, the slab poured, the framing erected, and the roof is put on. Now you have the *form* of the house, the work has begun, but it is still not ready for occupation. This second step is merely the initiation of the work. How much more remains to be done! Eventually, after the electrical and heating has been installed, tile laid, cabinets built, painting done, and all the other minute details, you have *consummation* — the FINISHED PRODUCT. God is building a spiritual house of sons! I do not hesitate to tell you that ***spiritually He builds in the same way!*** The seals of revelation, the trumpets of initiation, and the vials of consummation raise up in the earth the living temple of God! Oh, the mystery of it!

Comparing the trumpets with the vials it is enlightening to observe the parallelism between the two. The first trumpet affects the earth; so does the first vial. The second trumpet affects the sea; so does the second vial. The third trumpet affects the rivers and fountains; so does the third vial. The fourth trumpet affects the heavenly bodies; so does the fourth vial. The fifth trumpet brings darkness and torment, so does the fifth vial. The sixth trumpet concerns the great river Euphrates; so does the sixth vial. The seventh trumpet brings great warfare and victory for the sons of God; so does the seventh vial.

Yet — it is significant to note that under the trumpets *nothing is complete, whole, or brought to fullness*. In fact, everything is affected in only *one-third* of its existence! Under the first trumpet hail and fire mingled with blood are cast into the earth and *one-third* of the trees are burnt up (Rev. 8:7). Under the second trumpet a great mountain burning with fire is cast into the sea and *one-third* of the sea becomes blood (Rev. 8:8). Under the third trumpet a great burning star falls upon *one-third* of the rivers and fountains of water, making them bitter (Rev. 8:10-11). Under the fourth trumpet *one-third* of the sun, moon, and stars is smitten and turned to darkness (Rev. 8:12). Under the fifth trumpet mighty powers are released from the pit, but they do not complete their work (Rev. 9:1-12). Under the sixth trumpet a mighty army is prepared and released, killing *one-third* of men (Rev. 9:13-21). Under the seventh trumpet the great dragon is cast out of heaven, but not out of the earth or the sea. It is not my purpose at this time to expound the meaning of all these wonderful symbols, that is reserved for another time; I only seek to point out that ONE-THIRD does not denote a ***finished work!*** It is but the ***initiation*** of the unfolding work of God for the spiritual transformation and perfection of His king-priest company!

The next and final phase of God's dealings in our lives is through the *pouring out of the seven vials*. The vials sound truly threatening and ominous, but they are menacing only to the natural man, the carnal mind, and the fleshly nature! The vials are no friend of old Adam and his nature or his aspirations, plans, and activities. They are only the friend of the Christ within! When the vials have finished their work the entire human identity, the man of flesh with all his carnality, limitation, darkness, and death is forever swept away! The seven vials are the picture of ***swift, uninterrupted, and complete execution.***

Let me cite only a few examples. When the second vial is poured out upon the sea, the *entire sea* becomes as the blood of a dead man, and *every living soul* in the sea dies (Rev. 16:3). When the fourth vial is poured out the *entire sun* is affected to scorch men with fire (Rev. 16:8). When the fifth vial is poured out it is upon the *seat of the beast* so that the ax is laid to the *root of the tree*, dealing completely and permanently with the bestial nature of man (Rev. 16:10). When the sixth vial is poured out the great river Euphrates is *completely dried up* (Rev. 16:12). When the seventh vial is poured out great Babylon *falls, every island flees away, every*

mountain disappears, and there comes a great voice out of the temple in heaven, from the throne, saying, “***It is finished!***” Can you not see the mystery?

LITERAL OR SPIRITUAL?

There is great truth in the words of a preacher from the 19th century who wrote: “Suppose the book of Revelation to be a great palace, with its royalty, royal children, servants, and subjects. You desire to go through it and view it intelligently, and to understand all about its inhabitants and laws of government; now to do so you must have keys, and you must learn who is who, their place, authority, and work. If not so qualified, you could not pass from room to room, and you might confound the King with some servant and visitors might be mistaken for the children of the household. Thus your ideas would be considerably mixed; you would be guilty of talking about the King when you really meant some servant, and of prophesying for the royal children in the name of the visitors. The years would come and go, but events would not happen as you had prophesied, only confusion and disappointment would ensue.”

God is giving understanding of the things written in the Revelation in this hour. While we have read this Revelation scores or even hundreds of times, yet today we are approaching this book with a fresh, open view towards allowing its words to speak to our minds and hearts without the inhibitions of Babylonian superstition, legend, folklore, myth, or tradition. The Revelation deals with the appearing of Christ. And that is something every person called to sonship is involved with! There is no doubt that there are sincere and earnest-hearted people in churches everywhere awaiting the appearing or return of the Lord Jesus Christ. The book of Revelation is written specifically for that end — to bring about *apocalypse*, to bring about metamorphosis, to bring about transformation, to bring about the unveiling of Jesus Christ! It is our lot in this significant hour to be involved, by the work of the Spirit, in the unveiling of Jesus Christ in all His fullness within His people.

The message of the book of Revelation does not reveal doctrine; it reveals essence, nature, substance, purpose, dealings, energy, and generation. It reveals not just a word about God, but it yields the experiencing of Him. The book of Revelation shows us the only thing that is going to be revealed, and that is the person of Jesus Christ! It is not the teaching of a doctrine, but the unveiling of a Person! This can only be done by the Spirit! Christ is a spiritual reality, therefore the book of Revelation is a SPIRITUAL BOOK!

A tough store manager was walking through the packing room one day when he saw a young man lounging on a shipping crate, whistling and relaxing. He asked the young man how much he was paid. The young man answered, “\$200 a week.” At that, the manager took out his wallet, grabbed some bills, and said, “Here’s a week’s pay. Get out!” The manager immediately found the department head and demanded to know who hired the young man. He replied, “We didn’t hire him. He was just here to pick up a package.” The lesson is just this: *Assumptions can be costly*. We’d better find out what’s going on before we jump into the fray!

Those who do not understand this as the revelation of Jesus Christ, *assuming* the interpretations and speculations of carnal-minded theologians and Bible teachers, view the white horse of chapter six of the Revelation as the antichrist, the red horse as war, the black horse as famine, and the pale horse as pestilence, poverty, and death. But how can that be when this book is to make us *blessed*, when the message and events of this book are given to make us *happy*! If this is the unveiling of Jesus Christ — are antichrists, tyranny, wars, bloodshed, torment, famines, pestilence, poverty, and death what Jesus Christ is all about? Is that the *revelation* of

Him? There is no way this book can be interpreted according to current events or what is happening out there in the world that doesn't even know Jesus Christ!

World events, and men's speculative interpretations about "the antichrist," are always changing. The so-called "antichrist" is not the same person they said he was when I was a child and first heard sermons on the book of Revelation. The beast has changed, the ten horns have changed, the false prophet has changed, the mark of the beast has changed numerous times through my brief life time! If you try to interpret these things in the light of external, literalistic world events, you are going to be kept very busy! And in the end you will be proven *wrong*.

It is easy to anticipate, call for, and predict the manifestation of divine wrath upon men and nations. Most Christians certainly believe they *deserve* the outpouring of divine judgments! And it plays perfectly into our fears, as well as our vindictiveness against the wickedness of men. But it is not the spirit of the Lamb of God — Jesus Christ the *Saviour!* Once we adjust our perception to expect doom and gloom, religious zeal conjures up all sorts of apocalyptic visions of the "end times." I have heard hundreds of "doom and destruction" prophecies over the past sixty years. *None* of them has come to pass! Why? Simply because those who said, "Thus saith the Lord" had not heard from the Lord. They were only parroting the theories of the carnal church systems and speaking out of their own imaginations and fears. They predicted all sorts of horrors to come upon mankind, and completely *missed* the great work God is doing today by His Spirit as He deals with His elect to bring *many sons to glory!*

The reason we have so many men that go around preaching doom and gloom is because they are not listening to what God is saying. They do not hear God by the Spirit! Our message transcends what men say. For example. Economists put out reports that the economy is going bad. Gold does not back our dollar anymore, the national debt is too high, the trade balance is out of kilter, we are headed for economic collapse. A carnal-minded economist dispenses this information. Then a carnal-minded *preacher* takes it up and tries to show how this is fulfilling some prophecy in the Bible. Carnal-minded men that produce carnal-minded reports give these carnal-minded thoughts to carnal-minded preachers, who pass them on to carnal-minded Christians! Some of these carnal-minded preachers have told the people to sell their property, get out of debt, get their money out of the banks, move to some "safe area" and become self-sufficient, living off the land. And people get scared and do it! Why? Because they are listening to carnal-minded reports of carnal-minded men! Of course, some day it *could* happen. Economic collapse has happened to many nations throughout history. But who cares? People say, "But will you be prepared?" Listen! True preparation is *only in the spirit!* We'd better get hold of God in the spirit — not for burying our treasure in the earth someplace. The government is going to find you out there in your little "safe place" anyway! Only as we are led by the Spirit are we able to know the times and ways and will of our Father!

If the events of the book of Revelation are *literal* then it follows that there are blacksmiths in heaven! In Revelation 19:11-16 we read that heaven is opened and the Lord Jesus comes out of heaven riding upon a white horse. Then there are the armies from heaven which follow Him, all riding upon white horses. Many years ago I visited a church in Florida and the pastor was teaching from this passage. He said, "The book of Revelation is to be taken literally. God means what He says! If it says horses, then it means horses! If Jesus wants to come riding on a horse He certainly has the ability to do so!" But you see, my friend, if this is *truly literal* then the horses are not spiritual horses or some sort of celestial horses — they are just ordinary *horses!* And if they are really horses then someone in heaven must have a blacksmith shop somewhere along Hallelujah Boulevard for shoeing the horses in heaven. In that blacksmith

shop there would need to be a forge, an anvil, a hammer, nails, and a blacksmith shoeing the horses in heaven, getting ready for the great battle of God Almighty.

David Ebaugh once related the story about a meeting he attended where the minister was teaching on the Revelation. Someone asked the preacher about the horses, and just like the preacher I heard, he replied, "It's literal horses. Does it say horses? Then it means horses. That settles it!" One lady in the congregation began to cry, with uncontrolled weeping and trembling. In any group like that if someone begins to cry and sob and cause a disturbance, the speaker will stop to see what the problem is. So the preacher looked at the woman and asked, "Sister, what's wrong?" She answered, "Oh, my little dog." Then she cried and sobbed and shook some more. He said, "What's wrong with your little dog?" She said, "Well, it tells us in the Bible that outside the gates of the City are the whoremongers and the *dogs* and the sorcerers!" She figured that meant that outside the City was hell, so all the dogs had to go to hell. If it *said* dogs, then it *meant* dogs. "Oh, my little dog!" Can you not see the folly of such a literal interpretation of the book of Revelation?

There is a world of difference in the outcome whether the book of Revelation is understood *literally* by the carnal mind or *spiritually* with the mind of Christ. It reminds me of a story I read once which pointed out the importance of being careful about details. A wealthy woman who was traveling overseas saw a bracelet she thought was irresistible, so she sent her husband this e-mail: "I have found a wonderful bracelet. The price is \$75,000.00 May I buy it?" Her husband promptly e-mailed back his response which he intended to be, "No, price too high." But in typing the message he failed to put in the comma, making the message read, "No price too high." Elated, she purchased the bracelet. Needless to say, at her return her husband was dismayed. It was just a little thing — a comma — but what a difference it made! What a little difference there may seem to be between the words *literal* and *spiritual*. But believe me when I say that the result of whether the events of the Revelation are literal or spiritual is of far greater import and serious consequences than the \$75,000.00 spent for a bracelet!

Take, for example, a man in West Africa. He had heard about the importance of building his home on the solid foundation of the word of God. And so, when he started to build his house, he rounded up some Bibles and placed them squarely among the mud bricks in the foundation of his home. Then he finished the house. Now this man built his house on the Bible, but it didn't help him any. He totally missed the point of Jesus' words! All who interpret the book of Revelation literally make the same mistake this poor brother in Africa made! It's just as simple as that.

Never think that the book of Revelation is merely a book of prophecy. It does say in Revelation 19:10 that "the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy." There is no doubt that the book of Revelation is a book of prophecy, but we must not merely seek for the prophecy and miss the *spirit!* I would rather miss the prophecy and touch the spirit! When you come to this book, don't try to analyze and understand it. Just say Amen with your spirit to every word; then you will be endued with the *spirit* of the prophecy. That's what the Lord is talking about! The testimony of Jesus is not a prophecy, it is the *spirit of* the prophecy. That is why the prophecy is *spiritual*, not *literal!* On the other hand we could say that the *spirit of* the prophecy is the *testimony of Jesus*; that is, the spirit testifies of Jesus, or Jesus testifies in and by the spirit. To be concerned with the prophecies is one thing; to find the spirit of the prophecies is another thing! And if you miss the spirit of the prophecy, you miss Jesus!

Now let us return to the thought of the Four Horses. As I have pointed out, the symbol of horses and horsemen is a strange one to Western minds. We associate horses with labor and

transportation, but the Eastern mind associates the horse and his rider with *war*. For this we have the special term “cavalry.” Any one who knows even a little bit about the Old Testament can readily understand these horses. The wise man says, “The horse is prepared against the day of battle” (Prov. 21:31). In the inventory of Job’s wealth horses are not included, and the same is true, I believe, of Abraham, for they were not men of war. Horses meant not wealth and happiness and blessing, but chariots, soldiers, and the aggression of empires such as Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, and Rome. Pharaoh had horses. Many were drowned in the Red Sea at the Exodus. But the kings of Israel were warned not to amass horses (Deut. 17:16). The ox and the ass did the useful labor in Israel, but the horses were held for destruction and devastation, for the conflict and carnage of opposing hosts. When Jehu led a rebellion, he gathered horsemen, mounted a chariot and drove furiously. Look at your equestrian statues — in nine cases out of ten, it is a soldier who sits in the saddle.

Translated into spiritual language, the four horses and their riders present a picture of Christ riding out of our spirit into the earth *which we are* to make war with the flesh, the carnal mind, and the natural man! The four horsemen portray the warfare, calamities, destruction, and death visited upon man’s fleshly ways. These four horses are *war horses of God* — manifestations of Him “who is called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He doth judge and make war” (Rev. 19:11). They are sent into our personal earths to destroy every enemy of the rule of God within us. They destroy the usurper, the serpent of the carnal mind, the will of the flesh, the lusts of the flesh, the emotions of the flesh, the works of the flesh, and the religious pretense of the flesh. Simply speaking, these horsemen conquer and destroy everything that finds its strength and activity in the flesh!

Chapter 85

Breaking The Seals

continued

“And I saw when the Lamb *opened one of the seals*, and I heard, as it were the *noise of thunder*, and *one of the living creatures saying*, Come and see” (Rev. 6:1).

The first seal is the first or outermost of the seals, and its being broken would permit a certain portion of the scroll to be unrolled and read. The breaking of the seal, and unrolling of the first portion of the scroll, is an emblem signifying that by this act the revelation of Christ in us would begin to be unfolded. We have studied the first five chapters and have begun to understand the great significance of John’s tremendous vision of the unveiling of Christ in our experience. On the one hand, the events are in chronological order, but on the other hand, they are eternal things; that means, they are spiritually already in the present! John sees everything at once, but he can only describe it to us successively, one thing at a time. For that reason we cannot separate chapters four, five, and six from each other.

When the first seal is opened John hears as it were the noise of thunder. The word “noise” is from the Greek *phone* meaning “tone, address, saying, language, voice — a disclosure.” Thus, it is a *voice of revelation!* Thunder denotes that it is a *powerful* voice of revelation. It is the voice of the spirit of revelation that brings the unveiling!

The first horse is introduced by “one of the four living creatures.” The living creatures represent the spirit of kingship, for they are in the midst of the *throne*. The voice of the living creature is the spirit of His kingship within us crying out for the unveiling of the Christ in our lives! The attribute of majesty speaks! Some have said that it was the lion that spoke, but it is not said which it was. Neither does it matter, for all four are equally involved, and successively speak precisely the same thing. I would point out in passing that where the living creatures and the elders speak separately, there is a distinction between them. When the subject concerns priesthood, the elders speak; but when it concerns kingship, and the going forth of power, the living creatures speak. Since it is the four living creatures that announce the four horses and their riders, the horses bespeak the coming forth of Christ in mighty authority and power to conquer everything within us that hinders or opposes the Christ-life, and to change and transform us into conquering ones!

“And I saw...one of the four living creatures saying, *Come and see*” (Rev. 6:1).

The cry itself is very brief — “*Come!*” It is not “Come and see” as we have it in the King James Bible, but just “Come!” There is a variation on this reading in the ancient Greek manuscripts. Codex Sinaiticus has a double imperative, “*Come and see,*” as though the command is addressed to John. Codex Alexandrinus, which is the text which shows the least evidence of alteration, has the single imperative, “*Come,*” as a signal for the horseman to ride across the stage of activity. Furthermore, John was already on the spot, beholding all that was

transpiring, and did not need to be called any nearer. If John had needed to approach closer in order to behold the activity of the first horseman, he would not have needed to do so for the other three horses; yet we find the same command repeated in each successive instance. Most Bible scholars agree that the words “and see” should be omitted.

Whom do the living creatures call? Hear the cry of Revelation 22:20, “Surely y *I come quickly.*” And then John responds to the words of the Lord, saying, “Amen. Even so, *come*, Lord Jesus!” Hear the echo of Revelation 1:7 wherein John exclaims, “Behold, *He cometh* with clouds!” It is my deep conviction that the call is not addressed to the prophet John, but to the Lord Himself. The word *Come* therefore embodies the hope and desire of every son of God for the Christ to come forth as the mighty conqueror within us! This is the cry of every man and woman called to sonship to God, the earnest longing for the manifestation of the Lord in all His glorious fullness. The word “come” is addressed in each instance to the riders of the different horses; and it is a call for the Lord to come forth in the various dealings and workings of His Spirit and power to accomplish in us the work of the unveiling of the Christ.

Traditional teaching has led the Lord’s people to think in terms of the first coming of Christ and His second coming, whereas the scriptures speak in terms of the progressive revelation of Jesus Christ. The Bible nowhere talks about the “first coming” and the “second coming” as if these two embody the fullness of His coming. People use those terms as though they are found everywhere in the word of God! Yet the truth is, they are found nowhere! If I were to request a preacher to preach a sermon on the “second coming” of Christ using only the scriptures that mention His “second coming” it would be a short sermon indeed! In fact, the meeting would be canceled. We could just turn out the lights and all go home. The term is not in the Book. Neither is the term “first coming” in the Bible. These are unscriptural and extra-biblical terms. Those who use them have invented a theology all their own which is foreign to the scriptures.

What the Bible does talk about is the progressive revelation of Jesus Christ, the unveiling of the Son of God, and many different “comings” of the Lord. The Holy Spirit records, “But thou, Bethlehem of Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall He come forth unto me who is to be Ruler in Israel, whose *goings forth* have been of old, from everlasting” (Mic. 5:2). Notice His “goings forth.” The plural is used. The goings forth of the Lord speak about the Lord Jesus Christ! Now, the idea of “goings” has to do with the onward marching of God — the unfolding of the purpose of God, step by step. This is what is indicated here. This is what history is all about, the progressive revelation of the Christ, the marching forward of God, the ever-increasing of the unveiling of Himself to man!

We dare not lose sight of the fact that our Lord has already had many comings, many appearings. We have limited the comings of Christ strictly to two because of our unscriptural terms “first coming” and “second coming,” but the truth is that He came; He continued to come; He comes; He continues to come; He will come; and He will continue to come! There are numerous “comings” and “appearings” of the Lord in the New Testament, BUT THEY DO NOT ALL REFER TO THE SAME EVENT. “And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with His mighty messengers, when He shall come to be **glorified IN His saints**, and to be admired **IN** all them that believe in that day” (II Thes. 1:7,10). Jesus Christ is coming again, and He is coming to be glorified **in** His saints and to be admired **in** all the holy sons of God who by His grace have been conformed into His image throughout the age. These “many brethren” are the body of the Son of God! This is the fullness of God’s Christ!

Not for the world nor all that is in it would I for one moment miss the glory of the age and the ages which are to come! To reign with Christ and with Him usher all creation into the glory of God, which has been the vision of the prophets, the dream of the sages, the cry of the sons, the purpose of God, and the longing and expectation of *all creation* is a prize of far vaster worth than all the power and glory and wealth of all the nations of earth combined. Though God's Christ is One, it will take the ages to come to reveal His manifold beauty and graces. He is the one Christ, yet His body is made up of many redeemed souls. He is the true Vine, yet there are many branches. He is the only begotten Son of God, yet He is leading many sons to glory! He is the only Saviour, yet He is bringing a whole company of saviours up on mount Zion!

Like the sound of many waters, the testimony of the word of God records with abundant and stunning and inescapable evidence that the coming of Christ is not one single event, or two great events, but includes many different manifestations. His coming to us and in us is a many-faceted experience! To multitudes He appears as Saviour. They find Him at the crossroads of their lives. They invite Him to "Come into my heart, come into my heart, Lord Jesus!" And this coming is just as real and meaningful and powerful as was His coming long centuries ago! To multitudes He becomes their salvation, and in this experience they become "acquainted" with Him, but they have only a superficial knowledge of Him. They never venture any deeper to know Him intimately.

To others He appears as Bridegroom. "Behold, the Bridegroom *cometh!*" is the cry that meets the ears of the virgins waiting for His appearing. And for those who were unprepared, whose lamps had gone out and they had no oil, He came "as a thief" and they missed their hour of visitation. But for those who are prepared, they hear His voice and are moved by His love, and follow on to know Him in deeper measures of intimacy and union. To others He appears as a Refiner's Fire. "The Lord, whom ye seek, shall *suddenly come* to His temple...like a refiner's fire...He shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver...He shall purge the sons of Levi (priesthood), that they may offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness" (Mal. 3:1-3). This is a coming of the Lord that the "second coming" preachers miss altogether! The Lord comes to His priesthood company consuming their hay, wood, and stubble, eliminating by the spirit of burning all that is of self and not of God. These are but a few of the many "comings" and "appearings" of the Lord revealed in the scriptures. The coming of the Lord is as many-faceted as the most dazzling crystal of earth! In the book of Revelation especially we hear the cry for these comings of the Lord.

The Christ within our spirit shall charge through the earth of every man conquering until He is truly, in the most real way, King and Lord of all! Jesus taught His disciples to pray, "Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven" (Mat. 6:10). So then the kingdom of God originates in the heavenlies, in the realm of the spirit, and finds expression in the physical realm, in the earthlies. It is established in the believer's heart. He takes unto Himself His mighty power and subdues all things unto Himself, not outwardly with tanks and guns and bombs, but inwardly by the power of His life. He goes into the soul, conquering and to conquer, until He has put all things under His feet.

We are praying for the time when God will give every unbeliever in the universe to Jesus Christ for His inheritance. We pray for the day when the uttermost parts of the earth will come under His dominion and possession. We pray for the day when all kingdoms will bow before Him and all nations shall serve Him. We pray for the day when the mountain of the house of the Lord, His government of kings and priests after the order of Melchizedek, the many-membered Christ of God, shall be established everywhere. We pray for that day when the fullness of the Gentiles shall come in and all Israel shall be saved. In that day it shall be seen that Christ is King over

the whole earth! He will appear to every soul on earth, in heaven, and in hell as the King of kings and the Lord of lords. It is proper for those who love Him to seek His appearing, that He may appear to and in us in all the mighty workings and manifestations of His life, power, and glory. Everyone should pray that His kingdom, the kingdom of life, light, and love, would come quickly and swallow up the kingdoms of the flesh.

For the elect of God the Day has dawned! The Sun of Righteousness has arisen within our hearts! We see Him no longer through a glass darkly, but face to face! Our old heavens and our old earth have passed away! We live now in a New World, we sing now a New Song, our night has turned to Day! Darkness has flown away, sin and sorrow and death are swallowed up, God has wiped all tears from off our faces, we are living stones in the City which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God, and all things are made new! This is the present glorious and eternal reality of the sons of God in this wonderful Day of the Lord! This is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory of God within His chosen ones!

If I did not believe in the ultimate triumph of the kingdom of God in all realms and everywhere and over everything throughout the vastnesses of infinity, and if I believed that this world was to continue to be misruled and misgoverned as it is; if I believed that sin and sorrow and death and wicked men and vile institutions were to continue unto the end, I should despair of humanity and God, and I should certainly tear I Corinthians 15:20-28 out of my Bible and burn it on the trash heap. But God never gives up! God reigns! The good news which our Lord Jesus the Christ came to preach is “good news of great joy **to all people.**” Praise God for the good news! Praise God that it is to all people! God reigns! — that is the good news. Neither the will of man nor the power of satan shall prevail. God shall be Victor! He shall put every enemy under His feet and under our feet! The horses are galloping and Christ is riding forth conquering and to conquer! Aren’t you glad!

THE WHITE HORSE

“And I saw, and behold a *white horse*: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer” (Rev. 6:2).

Bear in mind — the Revelation is not a re-viewing of history, nor a pre-view of future world events. Rather, it is a super-view of the unfolding of the spiritual life of every son of God! The book of Revelation is the last book of the Bible, not because it is the end of any revelation from God, but because it carries us into the revelation process as far as any outer scripture can. After this, it becomes one’s own unfoldment and one’s inner knowing and hearing of the Father’s voice that becomes his scripture. The Bible is actually a book about this inner scripture, the nature, life, mind, and power of the Christ within, and this is as far as any book or teacher can bring us: to the realization that the revelation is a process taking place within us! Let us then reverently take our places beside the astonished prophet and watch as the Lamb of God unrolls the scroll.

Everything I was ever taught about the horses of the Revelation, commonly called “The Four Horses of the Apocalypse” was always frightening, full of fear and dread. They always started out with the white horse rider being the antichrist. One preacher, showing where his faith lies, goes all the way and declares that the antichrist is “the *only person* who could accomplish all these feats!” From there things got worse and worse and by the time they finished with that chapter I was scared to death, the hair bristling on my neck, goosebumps pulsating on my skin, and chills running up and down my spine. They gave an altar call and we all hit the altar

weeping and wailing, getting right with God so we wouldn't miss the rapture and meet those four horses!

No interpretation of the white horse can be correct which does not recognize the connection with the similar vision found in chapter nineteen, though the two are not identical. The difference is that the vision there is the **end** or **consummation** of Christ's warfare, as He and all the sons of God ride forth to subdue all things everywhere to their reign; but the white horse of chapter six is just the **beginning** or **commencement** of Christ's warfare as He rides forth in our individual lives to subdue all things within our personal earth. He is the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the ending. Here in vision He appears as "the Alpha," that is, "the first," riding forth out of the inner sanctum of the spirit of each of us, conquering and to conquer; but in chapter nineteen all those He has so conquered now ride with Him, we see the Rider on the white horse followed by the armies of heaven (sons of God) on white horses, going forth to subdue the nations and all things unto God's Christ.

My heart's desire is that all who read these truths may be filled with the divine conviction that God our Father is preparing a people to share the manifest image of Christ and reign with Him in His kingdom. Herein is to be found the *real meaning*, yea, the *vital difference* between the ministry of the Rider on the white horse in chapter six and the Rider of the white horse in chapter nineteen. The Rider of the white horse in chapter six is a *solitary* Rider, crowned with a *single* victor's crown, whereas the Rider on the white horse in chapter nineteen is crowned with *many crowns* and is accompanied by an immense and powerful *army* astride a host of horses out of the heavenlies. It should not be difficult for any to understand that the solitary Rider wearing the single crown is none other than the forerunner, our Lord Jesus Christ, in His singular victory over sin, death, and hell — riding forth as the glorious Captain of *our salvation* to extend that victory into the consciousness and experience of each member of His elect body, the sons of God. He must complete His conquest within our mind, heart, and life before we in Him can press the battle onward to creation!

When the Lord Jesus is revealed from heaven in chapter nineteen He does not come alone. Long millenniums ago Enoch prophesied of this appearing of the promised One, saying, "Behold the Lord cometh WITH TEN THOUSANDS OF HIS SAINTS (or, holy myriads of Himself) to execute judgment upon all..." (Jude 14,15). John with wonder beheld the scene and wrote, "The armies, the ones in the heaven, were following Him upon white horses" (Rev. 19:14). Christ Jesus is the Head and the Leader as He goes before; His holy ones follow in His train, for as many as are *led* by the Spirit of God, they are the *sons* of God; and these are they which *follow the Lamb* whithersoever He goeth. They are represented as armies! They come forth as a body of warriors! He has many under His command! The armies of the heavenlies are His, and He does battle with them, by them, through them, and *as them*, even "the called, and chosen, and faithful." There is no infantry. There really is no cavalry, for all the horses are white, and every one who follows Him is of exalted rank. It is an army of princes, a host of mighty dignitaries. He is the Leader, yet as He is, *so are we!* It is the corporate Christ! It is one new man, one glorious Head and body! It is not Christ *and* us — it is simply *Christ!* Moreover, they have no weapons, except the sharp two-edged sword that proceeds out of HIS MOUTH, which is the Living Word of God. His Word is our Word, and we have no Word except that which *He is* and which *we are!* Oh, the mystery of it!

In both cases the color of the horses is white, an emblem of Christ's purity and divine holiness. Every other place throughout the visions of John it stands for righteousness and purity. And in Zechariah 14:20 this purity is connected to horses. "In that day shall the bells of the horses (that is the strength of all) ring out, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD." White also

bespeaks of light — illumination. These are the qualities that characterize, not only the firstborn Son of God, but also His many brethren, the sons of God. In the messages to the seven churches, the out-called, challenging them to *overcome*, we read, “I counsel thee to buy of me...**white** raiment, that thou mayest be clothed” (Rev. 3:18). This is naught but the *transfiguring glory of Christ*, as it is written, “And He was transfigured before them: and His face did shine as the sun, and His raiment was **white as the light**” (Mat. 17:2). The light is the robe of divine majesty, the incorruptible life of God in the spirit emanating from the nature of absolute holiness that illuminates and quickens spirit, soul, and body. This is the Spirit by which Jesus was raised from the dead, even the *spirit of holiness* (Rom. 1:4). It shines out through these vessels of clay and transforms us into the incorruptible nature of the indwelling spirit! In this very hour every one who is called to sonship to God is beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, and we are being *changed, transformed, transfigured, metamorphosed* even as by the spirit of the Lord! (II Cor. 4:18).

Clearly from a comparison of Revelation 19 with Revelation 6:2 the Rider is Christ Himself; here He has a **bow** with which to shoot the arrow of truth deep into our hearts, whereas there He has a **sharp sword** going out of His mouth, that with it He might smite the nations and rule them with a rod of iron. In either case it is the same **power of His word** going forth, but in different administrations. I would remind all who read these lines that the Rider in chapter nineteen is named “**The Word of God,**” and the sword going out of His mouth is the *truth* going forth to battle. The sword is an instrument of war, and so is the bow! And what is the bow? The inspired prophet tells us in these words, “Thou didst ride upon Thine horses and Thy chariots of *salvation*. Thy **bow** was made quite naked...**even Thy word**” (Hab. 3:8-9). Can we not see by this that both the bow and the sword are THE WORD OF GOD! And then “there was given unto Him a crown.” The Greek word for crown in Revelation 6:2 always indicates a crown of *victory*, while the word in chapter nineteen denotes a crown of *royalty*. In chapter six the crown is given *after* the Rider’s appearance, whereas in chapter nineteen they are *already worn*. At the commencement He wears a single crown, bespeaking the *individuality* of His conquest within each of us. But then at the end He wears many crowns — representing the crowns of all the sons of God who reign and conquer by Him!

The Word of God comes riding upon a white horse, and the army of the sons of God follow Him, all riding upon white horses. What a scene! The horse is an animal that men ride. It is like a car — it’s a vehicle. The horse in scripture is a symbol for THE BRINGING OF GOD’S PRESENCE AND POWER IN WARFARE. It signifies STRENGTH AND SWIFTNESS IN BATTLE. The old Roman conquerors, when celebrating a brilliant conquest, rode down the avenues of the imperial city upon a snow-white steed, and received the plaudits of the people. The Lord is described as the Word of God emblematically riding on a white horse; it is the image of aggressive action, of a prosperous conquest over all His foes. It means victory! The horse in scripture represents strength, and fearlessness to accomplish its task. Of the horse it is written, “He paweth the valley, and rejoiceth in his strength: he goeth on to meet the armed men. He mocketh at fear, and is not affrightened; neither turneth he back from the sword. He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage; he smelleth the battle afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting” (Job 39:21-25). “I have taken away your horses (strength)” (Amos 4:10).

On the negative side, whenever the word horse is used in relationship with fleshly humanity it signifies *human strength*. Isaiah 31:1-3 informs us: “Woe to them that go down to Egypt for help; and stay on horses, and trust in chariots (that is, human strength and human ability), because they are many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong...they look not unto the Holy One of Israel, neither seek the Lord!” Again, “Now the Egyptians are men, and not God; and their horses are fleshly (strength), and not spirit.” “For thus saith the Lord God, the Holy

One of Israel; in returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: and ye would not. But ye said, No; for we will flee upon horses (human strength) and confound the riders on the horses (those who trust in human ability)” (Hag. 2:22; Zech. 10:5).

On the positive side, whenever the word horse is used with righteousness, or divinity, or the Lord, or things heavenly, it means *heavenly, divine, or spiritual strength*. “And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and He that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He doth judge and make war...and the armies which were in heaven followed Him upon white horses” (Rev. 19:11,14). That is, they followed Him in heavenly, divine, spiritual strength! In Habakkuk 3:14-15 the prophet, reminiscing about Israel’s deliverance from Egypt, extols the triumph of Yahweh, exclaiming, “You pierced with his own arrows the head of the enemy’s hordes...You have *trodden the sea with Your horses*, beside the heap of great and surging waters.” The meaning is clear — You have trodden the sea IN YOUR DIVINE STRENGTH! Egypt had abundance of horses, swift and strong, but God had horses out of the ***spirit world!*** Not literal horses, of course; they represented the STRENGTH AND MIGHT OF GOD IN BATTLE! They signify the almighty POWER OF THE SPIRIT in all His manifestations. With what simple words does the Holy Spirit teach us that the strength of the Spirit *always* exceeds and excels over the strength of the flesh! Thus, horses are symbols given to us that denote the nature and work of the *anointing* that rests upon the sons of God. Horses are figures of overcoming, invincible strength and power, signifying that wherever these horses go, **WHATEVER IS IN THEIR WAY IS OVERCOME BY THEM!**

Wonderful visions passed before the rapt gaze of the Seer on Patmos’ lonely isle. And none could have been more thrilling than the vision we are now considering. In the far upper spaces, midst the maze and whirl of mist and cloud, and vast throngs of beings, and reverberations of great rolling noises, appears a snow-white horse, which immediately attracts the attention of the apostle. Its arching neck clothed with thunder, its tossing mane, its dilated nostrils, its deep chest, its flashing eyes, its superb grace as it pranced before him, made it the noblest horse and most magnificent which he had ever beheld.

But his glance passed swiftly from horse to rider; and though the snow-white charger eclipsed any animal John had ever seen, yet it was mounted by a person who, in form and feature and bearing, surpassed any man he had beheld, and his gaze was riveted by the unrivaled charm of his person. As John watched him, he saw him move irresistibly along a path of conquest. And, as he gazed, he recognized the rider as being his own well-beloved friend and master, Jesus Christ, whom he had so devotedly followed when, on earth, He walked slowly and wearisomely from place to place. Now, instead of being a pedestrian he was an equestrian, and instead of meekly submitting to His enemies He was overcoming them by the tremendous might of His powerful advance. It was a vision very real to the apostle; but it was recorded to teach, in symbolic form, the warrior spirit of Christ, and the great campaign upon which He has entered to conquer the hearts of men! The sphere of His movements, as perceived by the apostle, was this earth; and the time of His advance was over the globe throughout the church age unto the establishing of the kingdom.

Furthermore, this One goes forth “conquering and to conquer.” Special attention must be paid to the peculiar statement of the elder in Revelation 5:5 that the Lamb has “prevailed” to open the book and to loose the seals thereof. The use of the Greek verb “to conquer” occurs more frequently in John’s writings than in any other of the books of the New Testament. This is the word here rendered “prevailed.” It is the same word used when the Rider on the white horse goes forth “conquering and to conquer.” It is the same word used repeatedly in chapters two

and three of the **overcomer** where at the termination of each of the messages to the seven churches the Spirit proclaims, "To him that **overcometh...**" "To him that **conquers!**" Ah, the Rider on the white horse is going forth overcoming and to overcome, prevailing and to prevail, conquering and to conquer! The term denotes grammatically AN UNENDING SERIES OF CONQUESTS, UNINTERRUPTED BY ANY DEFEATS, WHOSE VICTORIES SHOULD LAST FOREVER!

And so Jesus Christ, astride of the snow-white charger, is put in a position where He is perpetually celebrating a victory. His march is a victorious march! His movements always meet with success! His plans are fulfilled, and His campaigns unfurl to the breezes the banners of triumph. Jesus Christ is going forth as a conqueror, and He does so with great swiftness, rapidity, and power! The action in which He is engaged requires the greatest power, even the power of the spirit; and His movements are energized with tremendous force. Ah, precious friend of mine, are there things in your life that seem insurmountable and unconquerable? Have you struggled with attitudes, fears, lusts, emotions, circumstances, weaknesses, habits, and shortcomings? Have you despaired of ever truly being conformed to the image of God's son; have you questioned whether you can really share in the glory of manifest sonship? Hear the word of the Lord today! It is Christ Himself who is taking up the battle within you — it is Christ the Lord who is galloping through the battlefield of your heart, soul, and body. Here in the saddle He is roused, every faculty excited, every source of strength summoned, and He is bearing forward for the purpose of conquering every foe within you! He that is within you is mighty! Expose yourself to His wonderful presence, yield yourself to His powerful word, cast yourself upon the pathway of His conquest — He is moving down upon the enemy, charging upon all opposition, overcoming by the impetuous energy of His movements within your life! It is indeed wonderful!

The purpose of your quickening by Christ was to make you consciously a part of Himself, to give you a calling to glory, to a place where God by His Spirit can express Himself through you, so you can bring righteous judgment to the earth. That's what this white horse is all about! Your life and everything that happens to you is given to train and equip you for a royal position in God. The only reason the heavenly Father sent you here from the realm of spirit, lowered into the bondage of corruption, was to process you, to groom you for a position in God, to be one in the Saviour and to become a saviour. This is the day when everything we have hoped and dreamed of in God will be realized in our experience! We have so limited God in the way we have thought about Him. I'm telling you that we stand on the threshold of an outworking of God that is so powerful that it will bring an absolute end to the downward spiral of sin and death in humanity. It will put a blockade in the road to the flesh.

The manifestation of God through His sons which is immediately before us will turn creation around! We shall manifest unto mankind a life and victory and power that will shake the very foundations of the earth, an action that will alter the course of the world, bringing correction and righteousness. A people in this hour is being raised, not out of the cemetery, but out of the grave of their mind, out of the tomb of carnal, mortal consciousness, out of the crypt of religion and vain traditions, raised up to the place where they can be the manifestation of the totality of the personality of God. We are being raised to become the expression of the substance of His Person. This company is Christ the Head riding forth upon a white horse followed by Christ the body, all the sons of God riding with Him upon white horses — by the strength of righteousness — bringing the rule of the kingdom of God among men.

But when the Rider of Revelation six comes there are none with Him — He *rides alone*. Ah — is it not within the corridors of your own soul, my beloved, that you must hear the hoofbeats of

this great white steed thundering! He must ride right into **your earth**, even that earth which **you are**, conquering all the territory and every stronghold of **your land**. Don't you hear the clatter of the hoofs of that gallant charger as He bounds through that world which you are, carrying its Rider to grand battlefields and glorious victories within? Christ the conqueror goes forth to conquer! He hath a bow, and His bow is bent still and He is riding the white horse, and the arrows of Divine Truth are piercing our hearts, and every enemy within spirit, soul, and body falls down before Him; all opposition is shattered to pieces; the strongholds and defenses are torn away as paper walls; the radiant brilliance of His glory flashes its dazzling light upon the eyes of the understanding, piercing effectively every cherished tradition, human interpretation, and carnal concept; swallowing up even every sin, all sorrow, pain, sickness, fear, and death.

I see Christ conquering! Though all men are His by right of creation and redemption, yet He must do battle to make conquest of the human heart which has been occupied by the enemies of His mind, heart, and life. He must fight His way inch by inch into the human soul until He possesses that which He purchased, until the citadels of mind, will, emotion, and desire have been taken and brought under the dominion of Truth. His victories are victories of peace over conflict, of joy over sorrow, of faith over fear, of righteousness over unrighteousness, of love over hate, of truth over error, of holiness over sin, of health over sickness, of power over weakness, of the image of God over the subterfuge of self, of life and immortality over corruption and death. Of the triumph of His life within the overcomers the Lord says, "I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from my eyes" (Hos. 13:14). God is the *enemy* of death. And He is the *enemy* of the grave! God right now is waging a war against the death and the grave that is *in your mind*, dear one. "For to be *carnally minded is death*" (Rom. 8:6). The Spirit of the Christ within witnesses, "Grave and death — you're not going to have any victory!" "For He must reign, till He hath put all enemies under His feet. And the *last enemy* that shall be destroyed is death" (I Cor. 15:25-26). The last enemy that shall be destroyed *in you* and *in me* is death!

When the Lord prophesies this victory over death in Hosea 13:14 He closes His statement with these words: "Repentance shall be hid from my eyes." God says, "There is no way that I am going to change my mind about my purpose — when I come forth out of the realm of Spirit and commence making war with death and hell I will not stop until every foe is vanquished." In Himself the victory is already attained, fully and forever! "I am He that liveth and was dead; and, behold, I am alive forevermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death." God is not turning back, the hour for the manifestation of sonship is nigh at hand, and He that hath begun a good work in us shall complete it. The day of death is over. It's time to live! Hallelujah!

This is the conquest that is going on right now in that inner world of our hearts, minds, and bodies. May the blessed Holy Spirit deeply impress upon all who read these lines this unalterable truth: YOU WILL NEVER CONQUER UNTIL YOU ARE CONQUERED! You see, in the army of Christ all the vanquished have enlisted, and all of those who were once enemies, such as Saul of Tarsus who once opposed Christ and who now is one of the leaders of that army beyond the veil. As we look at the triumph of Christ we see that the vanquished and the conquerors merge as one. Saul of Tarsus went forth to war against Jesus, but he was struck to the ground outside Damascus, the sword was smitten from his hand, and he was conquered by the Son of God. But in that conquest Paul was to realize his greatest victory and he, too, was to become a part of the ongoing triumph of Christ — a triumph which is even now proceeding into the heavenly city.

We don't have to wait until "some glad day after while" because the battle is going on right now! GOD ALWAYS CAUSETH US TO TRIUMPH IN CHRIST (II Cor. 2:14). I want to tell you that is a life-changing concept and, yet, some who read these words have never yet even begun to touch the hem of its garment. Our Captain, our King, our General has *won* the victory! He has conquered death! He has conquered hell! He has conquered all the powers of the flesh and of evil! And now He brings that triumph to us! And we can receive the spoils of His warfare! How can we be winners and partakers of that victory? First of all we need to know that we can never be part of those that conquer *with* Christ until we have been conquered *by* Christ. Therein lies the difference between the white horses and their Riders in chapters six and nineteen of the Revelation. It was not until Saul had been knocked to his knees in the dust and all his own struggles and battle had been lost, that he entered into the victorious army of Jesus Christ. In that conquest Saul of Tarsus was slain and Paul the apostle rose up to take his place. Perhaps you are struggling in your spiritual life, trying to overcome, but the problem is you have never completely surrendered to Jesus Christ. That surrender cannot be merely by word. It must be in reality! There are those who offer Christ their praise and speak great swelling words of revelation in the gatherings of the saints, but go out and know that their life is not *conquered* by Christ the Lord.

When Cornwallis surrendered to George Washington he came up to Washington and his aides, each dressed in their finest military garb. Cornwallis began to extol Washington's virtues as a commander and military strategist and told him how impressed he was with the incredible maneuvers he had used. He continued in this way until suddenly Washington interrupted him and said, "*Your sword, sir!*" At another time, in another place, after the Hellespont was crossed, and he was making ready to march through Thrace, the king of Sparta commissioned heralds to the authorities of the countries through which he was about to move, asking them if he should come as an enemy or as a friend. "By all means as a friend," replied nearly every one. The king of Macedon, however, answered, "I will take time to consider." Immediately the king of Sparta sent the message, "In the meantime we march; we march!" So the great King of kings sends us His heralds as He approaches, and asks, "Shall I come to you as a friend or an enemy?" Gladly He would be your friend! Most of us say with whatever we can muster, "Let Him come as my friend." Some may say, "We will take time to consider." Others will say, if not in words, truly by actions, "I want Him to come as my friend — to bless me — but I reserve the rights to this or that area of my life." In the meantime the great King marches toward us. He is coming! He is coming conquering, and to conquer! He *will* conquer you, my friend! He will ride into your world swiftly and powerfully and will shoot His arrows into your heart until every knee bows and Christ is Lord of all! We will not experience the victory until first we have been vanquished by Christ and have surrendered our carnal weapons. The power of His kingdom must reign supreme within. Our hearts are the seat of the throne of God, because there He reigns! The royal seat is the image of God in the spirit; and where this throne is established in the heart it extends over the whole soul and body.

You who have not yet surrendered to Him as King of kings, you who know Him as Saviour, as Healer, as Baptizer, as Blessor, but have not crowned Him as Lord of all within, don't you hear His trumpet pealing in your ears, sounding down through all the chambers of your soul's fortress? You who have tried to be a good Christian, faithfully performing the religious activities of the man-made church systems, but have not hitherto heard the call to "come out of her" and come up higher into the High Calling of God in Christ Jesus — why do you stand out longer? Why not draw in your colors this day, and invite HIM to the supreme place in your heart and life, and enroll yourself among His followers from henceforth, to follow Him to the heights of mount Zion; and then, when He celebrates His last victory, be among those who come with

songs and everlasting joy to share the fruits of His victory and show forth His praise forevermore. Amen!

The kingdom of God is the rule and reign of God over all. The foundation of this kingdom is in the human heart. “The kingdom of God is within you.” The world has not yet witnessed anything like the total and absolute government of God, except in the life of Jesus. But there has been an increase of His kingdom from generation to generation and from age to age. A new order is now coming forth in the earth! The hour of the completion of the body of Christ that has been forming in the earth for the past two millenniums is now at hand. The age of the reigning of Christ through the perfected, matured, empowered manifest sons of God is now ready to be revealed.

I say to you by the authority of God — if God’s kingdom is coming in you, if His government is increasing in you, then His government is absolutely capable of ruling in righteousness and peace and power over every situation and circumstance. I do not say it will all happen overnight or tomorrow. But nothing is too hard for the government of the almighty Christ! You do not have to settle for things as they are. YOU can change them! He that is in you *is mighty*, and He will make you an overcomer right where you are. You must overcome *within yourself* before you can expect to see changes in those about you. You have been apprehended as a king-priest after the order of Melchizedek! You have power to conquer, power to possess, power to inherit, power to bless, power to reconcile, power to redeem, power to change and transform all things! Oh, yes! When we have fully possessed our *own land* and claimed our *own inheritance* we shall then be qualified to rule nations and worlds and galaxies!

The reign of Christ in our lives is being confirmed as Father changes us, renews our minds, increases our vision, strengthens our faith, and transforms our natures. When He removed all the old religious traditions and doctrines and ideas that were not of Him, our Father was preparing us for the pure and holy and righteous reign of God in us and through us. In this new Day the love of God and the power of God shall prevail! The elect of God who are beholding the face of the Lord and being changed into His likeness are the highest expression of the kingdom of God in the earth. To them shall be given the fullness of what sonship is — the kingdom and the dominion over all things that they may reign in love, mercy, goodness, reconciliation, power, and righteousness, not *forcing* men to obey, but *imparting* to all men the transforming grace of God in the power and demonstration of the Holy Ghost without measure!

The SPIRIT OF MIGHT that rests upon the Rider on the white horse, and which shall rest upon all of God’s sons, is not the same kind of might known by the people of this world; it is not the might of force, of marching armies, of clanging swords, of tanks and bursting bombs, for these exist only in the realm of *carnal might*. The might of God and of God’s Christ is *spiritual might*. If our eyes have been opened by the Spirit of God we will see that the nature of all our work in the army of the Lord is spiritual! The power of the kingdom is *spiritual power*, its citizens are a spiritual people, its ministry is a spiritual ministry, its authority is spiritual authority, its conquests are spiritual conquests, its dominion is spiritual dominion, its laws are spiritual laws, its weapons are spiritual weapons, its priesthood is a spiritual priesthood, its sovereignty is a spiritual sovereignty. Many of the Lord’s precious people are no further advanced in their understanding than were the fleshly-minded Jews of Jesus’ day who looked for the Messiah to deliver them from Rome — as if being free from Rome would change everything! The work of the kingdom is the work of rescuing men out of the power of darkness and the bondage of the flesh and the carnal mind that they may be gained for God. It is the work of imparting unto men the very life and Spirit of the Lord that men may be gained even more and more by God until He truly becomes “all in all.” Thus shall the whole creation be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the sons of God!

Praise God for the exalted road that leads to Zion, no ravenous beast shall trod the path that the vultures eye has not seen. These are glorious days indeed for the army of God, a great people, there has not even been the like thereof unto the years of many generations. There is a mighty stirring in the spirit as the army of the Lord musters for battle. Truly the white horse is riding triumphantly through our land, conquering every enemy within, and announcing to us that He reigns in a voice of thunder from His throne. May He reign and speak *through us* even as He reigns and speaks *within us* in the great Day of the Lord! The weapon of Him who rides through our land is the bow of His word sending Truth into our minds and hearts; the weapon of the army of God is the sword of the Spirit, the sharp two-edged sword of the Living Word of God — a sword to smite the nations, not with the carnal force of merciless slaughter, but with the life-changing properties of TRUTH AND LIFE. The battle fought by the Christ of God is a spiritual warfare, combat between light and darkness, between spirit and flesh, between truth and error, between righteousness and evil, between life and death, between the customs and ways of this world and the principles of the kingdom of God.

Ride on, O Horseman! Ride on, O Horsemen!

Chapter 86

Breaking The Seals

continued

“And when He had opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature say, Come! And there went out another horse that was *red*...” (Rev. 6:3-4).

As these seals are opened, as the clatter of the hoofs of the horses is heard, as we experience these wonderful unveilings of Christ charging into our land to accomplish their purpose in us, let it be said, these are not haphazard, unplanned, or hit-and-miss dealings, these are processes and experiences, instruments and forces that have been prepared, working progressively, steadily, and meticulously to accomplish the plan and will of God in our lives. The white horse is Christ riding forth out of the inner realm of Spirit, invading the outer realms of soul and body, initiating His march of conquest to subdue our whole being to God. He enters our domain first in the dazzling whiteness of *light* and *illumination*, sending the arrows of Truth into our heart, quickening our spirit by His Spirit, giving the understanding that comes from the light of His countenance.

The horse is the embodiment of speed and strength. He who is mounted can get over a greater distance, do quicker work, than on foot. Thus with Jesus Christ. By the strength of omnipotence He carries on His conquests with great rapidity and power! With great vigor and velocity He moves down upon the enemy; and wheeling His forces into line, charges upon the opposing ranks of flesh and carnality, overcoming them by the impetuous energy of His movements, before they have recovered themselves from the surprise of His sudden and swift attack. And no sooner does He attack upon His white horse of illumination and quickening, than He appears upon His red horse, pressing the battle ever forward.

Words utterly fail me to describe the scene of the Rider upon the red horse! It is so heavenly, so divine and wonderful, so terrible and awesome, that it completely defies all human description. The Christ pursues His battle upon a magnificent red horse — not the color red, as paint or dye — for the Greek word is *purrhos* meaning “flame-like” or “flame-colored.” It denotes no color at all, but an appearance, a condition, a manifestation of fire or flame. *Purrhos* is from the root *pur* — the Greek word for fire. It is interesting to note that a derivative of this Greek word for fire (*pur*) is the Latin word *pyra* meaning “pure” and the English word “pyre” — the place for the burning of a corpse. “Pyrex” also comes from the same root, *pyr* or *pur*, meaning a fire, and *rex*, meaning a king — that which is king, thus ruling over the fire, hence a “heat-resistant” glassware. All our English words having to do with that which is **pure** are related to the Greek word *pur*, indicating clearly that that which is pure is so because it has been cleansed BY FIRE! Consider: PURE, PURify, PURification, PURitan.

OUR GOD IS A CONSUMING FIRE, the scriptures affirm. I understand not why fire has been represented to us as something so terrible, so frightening, so hideous that we should try to avoid it. If our approach back to God is through fire, as revealed by the flaming sword placed

at Eden's gate, why do we always try to evade or get out of the fire? Why expend such energy and effort to try and pray ourselves out of the fire? Fire, in the scriptures, symbolizes two primary things: judgment and cleansing. But God is not schizophrenic in His nature — one side of His character disposed to forgive, redeem, deliver, save, heal, and restore, while the other side of His character is bent on vengeful destruction and sadistic torture of His enemies. His action in fire, like His action in grace, is pure, harmonious, purposeful, and balanced, directed towards the purification that leads to restoration. The fire of God cleanses the believer that he may qualify for God's highest! His activity by fire towards the unbeliever is to the same end, conditioning and preparing that one for good results, when, having been broken and purged from pride and rebellion, he bows low before the Saviour, penitently receiving the gracious gift of life. The fire does not save him, but it removes the hindrance that separates him from appreciating the kind mercy and goodness of the Lord!

It is the Lamb of God Himself that rides forth on the fiery horse! The Lamb nature is not a weak, trifling, spineless little nature. Oh, no! If the Lamb nature were weak the Lamb would not dare to open the seals of the book and unleash all the portentous activities of the horses and their Riders! The nature of the Lamb is the nature of an overcomer, one who cannot be offended, one that can look upon the sin and evil in the world and not become religiously self-righteous but can love the creation too correctively, effectively, and redemptively deal with it. The Lamb is the Lion of the tribe of Judah who has prevailed! Divine judgment is not unto destruction, but unto redemption. Fire appears terrible only to the man who is unprepared to pass through it!

When of old God came down on mount Sinai, its upper peaks were veiled with impenetrable billows of smoke, like the smoke of a furnace. And in the heart of the smoke there was the appearance of devouring fire. There is dread here! Bounds had been set to keep the people back; but a special message was sent to warn them against breaking through to gaze, lest the fire should break forth upon them. But there was no harm as long as they kept within the barriers; and when Moses entered into the very heart of it, it did not singe a hair of his head, and injured him no more than when it danced around the fragile acacia bush, which burned with fire without being consumed — not a leaf shriveled, not a twig scorched. Yes, our God is a consuming fire, and there is comfort and hope and blessing in the thought! When we yield to God's love, and open our hearts to Him, He enters into us, and becomes within us a consuming fire; not to ourselves, but to the flesh, carnality, and evil within us. So that, in a very deep and blessed sense, we may be said to dwell with the devouring fire, and to walk amid the age-lasting burnings!

Nothing is more certain than the fact that Jesus Christ has already ridden, or shall yet ride, into the world of each of us in FLAMING FIRE! Because of the gross misunderstanding of almost all people concerning the fire of God, I would draw your reverent attention to the natural process of fire. In the book of Revelation we have the horse of flaming fire; but later on the Holy Spirit also describes the manifestation of God as fire under another remarkable symbol. "But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the LAKE WHICH BURNETH WITH FIRE AND BRIMSTONE..." (Rev. 21:8). The word "burn" means combustion, or to consume. To consume does not mean to annihilate, for there is no such thing as annihilation. You can annihilate a form, but not a substance.

When fire consumes a log in your fireplace it does not destroy any of the elements within the log, it merely changes their form. Combustion is the process by which chemicals combine to form new chemicals. For example, a tree may be cut down, sawed into firewood, and

burned. In the first place, the tree was formed by drawing chemicals out of the earth and air and rearranging them into the form of a tree. Now, when the wood burns the heat causes those same chemicals to vaporize, mixing with the oxygen in the air to form new chemicals, including water and the gas carbon dioxide. So what was formerly a tree can no longer be identified as a tree, but the substance thereof is now simply changed, transformed into a DIFFERENT FORM! Thus, to burn means to change. Furthermore, it is interesting to note that fire does not burn down; it always burns up! It seeks the highest level. And all that it consumes (changes) truly “goes up in smoke” to exist in a new form in a higher dimension. Even if you take a pot of water and place it over a fire, before long the water will take on the property of the fire and will begin to go up in steam. To burn means to change, and the change is always upward in motion!

“Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me; and the Lord whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to His temple...behold, he shall come, saith the Lord of hosts. But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? For HE IS LIKE A REFINER’S FIRE, and like fuller’s soap: and he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall PURIFY THE SONS OF LEVI, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness” (Mal. 3:1-3).

One of God’s promises concerning the Lord who comes to His temple to sit as a refiner’s fire is that He shall “purify the sons of Levi.” The “sons of Levi” in the days when this prophecy was written, were the priests and ministers of God. The “sons of Levi” in these days of the greater spiritual temple of living stones are likewise the priests and ministers of God. Prophetically speaking, the sons of Levi refer to all who have received the call to the Royal Priesthood of Christ after the Order of Melchizedek, which is after the power of an endless life. “Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house (temple), an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises (virtues) of Him who hath called you out of darkness into His marvelous light” (I Pet. 2:5,9).

The Lord comes to those elect sons of God who belong to His Priesthood, not first with visible blessings and manifestations which inflate the ego, but as a refiner’s fire to purify and refine them, even as gold and silver are refined. In olden times, the refiner of gold and silver would sit over the burning crucible until the dross and impurities in these metals were completely separated and removed. Not until he could see his face mirrored in the molten metals did he declare them to be pure. So too with us! The Holy Spirit brings to light and deals with every aspect of our lives, separating and removing all that is alien and opposed to God’s nature and character, until the image of His Son Jesus is formed and mirrored in us. Only then will we be able to offer Him those offerings and render Him that service which is pleasing and acceptable in His sight, which will also bring deliverance to groaning creation. The Lord never removes or destroys something without replacing it with something greater and better! He sets us apart, like the sons of Levi, and subjects us to an intense discipline and purification that we might become His Royal Priesthood in the earth.

Every son of God has to be cleansed and purified from the carnal mind which is contrary to the nature of the Lord and is an enemy of His life, filled with all unrighteousness, and is not subject to the will of God and never can be. As William Law wisely said, “SELF is the whole root, branch, and tree of sin.” So for us to be His Priesthood, demonstrating His virtues, expressing His wisdom, pouring forth His love, and manifesting His power, this thing that stands in the way of the priestly heart, nature, and ministry, must be dealt with and taken out of the way. We must be emptied of self and everything that pertains to the earthly-consciousness and Adamic

identity, so that only the pure and loving and powerful nature of the divine Christ within may reveal His glory in all its beauty and majesty. All carnality must go through the fire! None can escape it! There is no detour around this lake of fire if we are to arrive finally at the safe harbor of perfection in God.

The sons of Levi in this new Day of the Lord have felt the intensity of that purifying fire! It is not just those “dirty old sinners” out there that must pass through the lake of fire, but truly it is the fear in us, the unbelief in us, the abominable thing in us, the murderer in us, the whoremongering in us, the sorcery in us, the idolatry in us, and the liar in us that must pass through the fire! Oh, yes! Its burning has roused each called and chosen son of God from his lethargic ease as he drifted along the stream of peace with the world; its clear flame has lit up the dark recesses of the carnal mind and the deceitfulness of the human heart, revealing the stark reality of the man of sin sitting in the temple of God; and its blasting flame has separated us from the fleshly follies of the carnal church systems of man. In all who follow the Lamb the fire is effectually doing its purifying work! We have begun to fulfill the prophecy and to “offer unto the Lord and offering in righteousness,” praise His name!

How long will this process continue? I would like to offer you some respite, but I dare not. By inspiration the Psalmist wrote, “The words of the Lord are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times” (Ps. 12:6). Seven is the number of completion and perfection. It reveals the great truth that God’s own nature will be revealed in the fire! He heats up the furnace until we have been perfectly cleansed and purified, nothing remaining but HIMSELF. That which the Lord is receiving unto Himself, and for His holy kingdom purpose in this hour, cannot be of an inferior quality to Himself. The gold — ah, it is HIM! The silver — truly, it is HIM! The life of sonship is pure spirit, divine nature. How marvelous is the grace that birthed us out of His own spirit-substance, for He is the Father of the spirits of all flesh. But there can be no mixture! Only the dross must be removed. Thank God that the Christ comes to us not only on the white horse, but also on the red horse to carry the issue onward to victory! The question follows — Who may abide...endure...wait for...the day of HIS COMING? For He is like a refiner’s fire! Ah, this is not just the blessing realm, it is something beyond the gifts and benefits obtained by faith. This is the purging, cleansing, purifying realm! It is the place of qualifying for sonship, of preparation for immortality, of readiness to rule and reign in the kingdom with Christ as a King-Priest after the Order of Melchizedek. And who shall stand — or who can withstand — who can stand against it, who can stop or prevent His appearing as the refiner’s fire? No one, may I answer, shall be able to withstand or stand against His coming when He appeareth!

Charge on, O horse of fire!

TAKING PEACE FROM THE EARTH

“And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth...and there was given unto him a great sword” (Rev. 6:4).

As we have seen, the red horse is a “flame-like” or “flame-colored” horse. It bespeaks the work of Christ within us as a refining fire! Refining is essentially a separating process by which the dross and all impurities are separated from the metal so that the metal will be pure or unmixed. This obviously leads us to the next stage described by John in these words, “and power was given unto him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth.” This denotes a separation! We understand each of these horse riders to represent different aspects of our Lord’s dealing in our lives. He comes to thoroughly purge His floor with His consuming

presence, yet in the process He comes in a working to expose and separate the soulish and fleshly from the spiritual. There can be no removal until first there is a separation! There are areas of our soul and body realms that, once exposed by His glorious presence, we gladly lay down. Ah, but there are also areas with which we are at peace, to which we cling, and do not want to give up. Now we find this red horse Rider comes to rob us of our peace! That is a necessary part of the process! No longer will we be able to live at peace with these soulical and fleshly attributes. He comes with that great sword of His quick and powerful word, dividing asunder between soul and spirit. This disturbs the peace and contentment we had with the carnal mind and the flesh, and there arises in us a dissatisfaction with anything that is not of His Spirit. The deliverance of the children of Israel from Egypt and their eventual conquest of the promised land is without doubt one of the most awe-inspiring, marvelous, and concerted revelations of God's redemptive program, His aim, intent, and objective; His purpose, processings, and dealings; His design, out-workings, and goal that has ever been revealed to mankind. It is not my intention to elaborate upon this, merely to point out in passing the significance of Egypt in scripture. Egypt represents the place of being separated from the life, rule, and blessing of God, and of being oppressed under the dominion of the flesh, the world, and the devil. There is a remarkable word of profound significance which the Lord spoke to Israel regarding their relationship with Egypt. "If ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the Lord your God, saying, No; but we will go into the land of Egypt, WHERE WE SHALL SEE NO WAR, nor hear the sound of the trumpet (calling to war), nor have hunger of bread; and there will we dwell..." (Jer. 42:13-14).

Think of it — Egypt is the place where there is no war! All is peace and tranquillity in Egypt. There is security and provision in Egypt. Spiritually this is not speaking of a country in the Middle East, nor about any natural war! It is a reference to people who are experiencing no spiritual warfare in their walk. They do what comes naturally, and there is no opposition to the way they think, act, or live. This is the normal state of the natural man before Christ rides into his life upon His war-steed! Those who have not been quickened (awakened) by the Spirit from above do not hear the sound of the trumpet — the sound of God's voice mustering to battle across the land. Vast multitudes of these lifeless ones fill the pews of the world's churches Sunday after Sunday, but there is no thirsting after God, no hunger for spiritual things, no comprehension of His purpose, no vision of the power and glory of His kingdom, no discernment between the precious and the vile, and no glint of sword to circumcise mind and heart. Ah, but when God's hour arrives for such an one to be apprehended of God, suddenly into his or her peaceful world charges Jesus Christ the conqueror — and He enters with great swiftness and power. He has a bow, and the bow is bent, and immediately the arrows of divine conviction and revelation pierce the heart, and He presses the battle to make conquest of the soul. He fights His way into the human heart until He possesses that which He has purchased, until the fortresses of mind, will, emotion, and desire have been taken and brought under the dominion of Truth. He first shoots the arrow of light and illumination, quickening unto God. Then quickly He wields the sword which "takes peace from the earth" — the very earth which He has illuminated, for the battle must be pursued until man is fully conquered and all enemies concealed within have been routed, exposed, and vanquished.

It is the almighty Lord Himself who declares war and fires the first shot. HE it is that initiates the battle! "I am come," said He, "not to send peace on earth, but a sword." Or, stronger still in the original, "Think not that I come to cast peace on the earth; I come not to cast peace, but a sword" (Mat. 10:34). Who holds the sword? Who is to wield the sword? Who is to stir up the fight? Who is to "take peace from the earth?" The Lord Jesus Himself, and the sword is the sword of the Lord! Sometimes people speak about "sweet Jesus." This Jesus offers sugar, not a sword. He tastes good but hurts no one. When life tastes bad, sprinkle on a bit of

His sweetness. The Rider on the red horse is not so sweet! Jesus Christ is a warrior, fierce and frightening.

F. B. Meyer once wrote, "When Christ is born, there is always trial. What trouble the New-born brought into this world! There was trouble for Mary! She was living a happy, peaceful life in Nazareth, when the sword began to penetrate her soul, and she was called to endure an agony of misunderstanding from those who loved her best. There was trouble for Joseph, who was afflicted by startling fears, roused suddenly from sleep, and bidden to leave all and flee. There was trouble for Herod and the Jews. 'He was troubled and all Jerusalem with him,' at the story of the new-born King. There was trouble also in a multitude of Jewish homes, entered by brutal soldiery, who tore the babes from their mothers' breasts and tossed them on their sword-points. Wherever Jesus comes, trial follows. He comes to send, not peace, but a sword; and one who knew well of what he affirmed said: 'I am crucified with Christ — I die daily — I am delivered unto death for Jesus' sake.' These inward trials often spring from the unwillingness of our nature to yield to the will and way of God. A man's foes are they of his own household. Sometimes, also, when we have begun to live the new life it seems as if the box of Pandora were opened, and all the winds had escaped, each eager to outdo all the rest. But out of the trouble will rise the fairest, strongest life! By and by some watcher on the battlements of heaven, beholding our approach, will cry, 'Who are these arrayed in white robes, and whence came they?' and this will be the reply: 'These are they that came out of great tribulation' — for tribulation is education misspelt" — end quote.

There can be no warfare as long as our will is uncontested. There is no war while our desires remain unopposed. There is no conflict when our ways are unchallenged. There is no battle as long as the Adam nature and its activities are not crossed, confronted, or assailed. Our carnal life is at peace within itself until the red horse rides in and TAKES PEACE FROM OUR EARTH! The red horse never enters our land until we have been quickened to higher and holier things, brought into living fellowship in the Spirit. The world is at peace with itself, unconvicted of its course of carnality, ignorance, and shame, content in the frivolous activities of the earth-life. There is a war which rages within me and every saint of God which causes far more trouble than any conflict I face without. My number one problem is neither men nor demons, but myself — my own limited, self-centered, deceiving, delusional, conniving, mortal mind!. My flesh nature is the greatest enemy, for it is the enemy of Christ!

For years I blamed everything on the devil and his demons. Then to my astonishment I discovered that all my spiritual battles were right within myself! I didn't have to look far to find my greatest foe. I found that I face him in the mirror every morning. But I had never experienced a spiritual battle until I met Jesus! When He came into my life He at once declared war! Immediately the flesh rose up in hostile opposition to the divine Invader and the flesh and the spirit were at war, one with the other. Whether or not our "old man is dead" the incontrovertible truth still remains that "the flesh warreth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other" (Gal. 5:17). Again Paul says, "For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the spirit the things of the spirit. For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God, for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be" (Rom. 8:5-8). J. B. Phillips graphically translates these verses: "The carnal attitude sees no further than natural things; but the spiritual attitude reaches out after the things of the spirit. The former attitude means, bluntly, death; but the latter means life and inward peace. And this is only to be expected for the carnal attitude is inevitably opposed to the purpose of God, and neither can or will follow His laws. Men who hold this attitude cannot possibly please God." If they are doing the fighting, what is the fighting over? When two

people or two nations fight, they are contending over something. They fight to possess something, to hold on to something, to have ownership of something, to have legal access. They fight for territory or control. There is an object of their affections that they are fighting for. In like manner, the spirit seeks control over our soul and body, and the flesh wants to control them — soul and body are the object of their affection! Soul and body are the “land” being fought over! Each, the spirit and the flesh, seeks to rule! Whoever controls our soul and our body controls us — the land! The conflict is on and the judgment is in humanity.

When Christ enters into our land upon the red horse, He disturbs our comfort zone. Once we are quickened by the Spirit of God, once we are awakened to our true identity, once we stand up as a new creation, we are no longer comfortable with the things of the old creation. Within us have been awakened new longings, new potentialities, new hopes, new ways of thinking, new perceptions of reality, new understanding — a new nature, a new mind, a new heart. Now we are not comfortable with the things we were comfortable with before. In the old creation we were at home with worldly atmospheres, carnal understandings, and fleshly activities; but now that the mind of Christ has been awakened in us peace has fled from our earth, from our soul.

Oh, what a wonder this is! What it means is that all the peace, pleasure, and joy of the earthly, natural, carnal life is taken away. The more we are awakened to the beauty and glory of life in the spirit, the more our earthly state of being is perceived as a vile abomination compared to it. We rejoice in the burning, purging fire of the red horse which comes to cleanse our land from every contemptible, fleshly thing. As the hoof beats of the red horse echo through our earth all peace is taken away from the earthly life so that the carnal mind is bereft of all content and satisfaction in the things it formerly enjoyed with unrestrained abandonment.

Gary Sigler’s testimony is so very enlightening and instructive on this point. He says, “All across the country people have said to me, ‘How do I know if I’m really saved?’ You know, I didn’t know that myself. I went to pastor after pastor, I answered altar call after altar call, because I didn’t change all that much after I accepted Christ. I didn’t think I was saved! The preachers would tell me, ‘You know, after you’ve come to God you can’t live like you’re living any more. You have to stop that!’ So, if I saw Billy Graham on the television, I would kneel down in front of the television — I’d do anything, because I just didn’t know if I was saved.

“I’ll tell you how you can know whether you’re saved. I will tell you how you will know if you’re regenerated. The moment the spark of His life is regenerated within you, there begins a conflict in your life. If there is no conflict there is no knowing of God in reality. Now, you may have heard a message that stirred you, you may have gone to an altar, you may have tried to accept Jesus out of fear — but if there is no conflict, there is no regeneration. I’ll tell you why! When you are regenerated, the spiritual person that you are begins to awaken. That is God in the flesh! That is God once again being birthed in humanity! That is once again an incarnation of the most holy One! And He is very holy, high, and lifted up. That new life, that new person has never known sin, has never been touched by the fall. That person only knows the hunger that he has for God. And that creates a great conflict within you — in your flesh. Have you experienced that conflict? Then you’re regenerated!

“So — when you experience conflict, when sin gets the best of you, when habits sometimes pull you down and you fall, you should rejoice that that bothers you! You shouldn’t fall under condemnation; you should say, ‘Thank God, there’s something in me, there’s another force within me, there’s a life within me that does not want to do that!’ But at the moment of regeneration that life is so weak. And your natural man is so strong! That’s why Peter said, ‘As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby’ (I Pet.

2:2). Babies aren't strong. But, you see, your pastors and teachers (in the church systems) will tell a new baby that's just been regenerated, 'You can't do that any more! God won't love you if you do that!' I heard a famous preacher on the radio one night as I sat reading the Bible and smoking a cigarette. This famous preacher said, 'You can't blow smoke in Jesus' face and make it into heaven!' Because I had a lot of faith in that preacher, that destroyed me for a long time. That's what religion does — it aborts the baby! It kills the baby. It doesn't give it time, it doesn't give it life — it gives it rules and regulations. Would you take a natural baby at its birth and begin to teach it to live like that? That's ridiculous! Yet, that's what our spiritual leaders have done to us. They've given us no time to grow up and become powerful, spiritual men" — end quote.

Let us examine how a war between two nations comes to an end. A French statesman once pointed out that there were only two types of peace that ever followed a war: A peace imposed upon the defeated by a conqueror; or a peace accepted by the defeated through surrender. There is a vast difference between the peace which is imposed or the peace which one accepts. It should be evident that if there is to be peace between a man and God, the terms must be imposed by God Himself. God, the eternal God, omniscient and omnipotent, must have His way — it is the only right way in the universe! Every other way is the self-will of the creature, the way of earth, the way of empty, vain delusion, the way of limitation, blindness, finiteness. Every soul has been at war with God; in order for reconciliation to take place, there must be a cessation of the warfare, the hostilities, which exist between Adam in the flesh and Christ in the spirit. "God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto Himself...now then we are ambassadors for Christ...we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God!" (II Cor. 5:19-20).

The battle is between two natures, two minds, two wills, two kings, and two kingdoms. The flesh nature we took upon us when we were born into this world. The spiritual nature came alive in us when we were born again of the incorruptible seed of the Word of God. "That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again" (Jn. 3:6-7). Regeneration, new birth, sons of God — these are all terms with which most Christians are familiar. The beautiful analogy is accepted by everyone. But all this means to the average Christian is that he conjures up the nice religious feeling of thinking of himself "as if" he were an "actual" divine son of God, as Jesus is. The average Christian has absolutely no idea of the transcendental implications of birth into the family of God, the God-family, or the family which is God! Most think of being a child of God as sort of an "honorary" title conferred on them by an indulgent God who accepts them as "little adopted children" to whom He plans to give as their reward or inheritance for accepting His gift of eternal life, a beautiful park, a celestial playground called "heaven." This heaven is designed for them to enjoy for eternity, playing, loafing, running, shouting, fellowshiping, rejoicing, singing, strumming harps, waving palm branches, and doing whatever other sinless thing their hearts may desire.

But let us understand what it really means to actually be born into the very family of GOD! I like to turn the phrase "family of God" around, in order to better grasp its significance. Instead of saying that we are born into the family of God, it is just as correct to say that we are born into the GOD FAMILY! I may say, by way of illustration, that I was born by natural birth into the family of Eby. But this also means that I was born into the EBY FAMILY. I am the EBY KIND. I AM EBY. Not only are men born into the family of God, but they are born into the GOD FAMILY, the family which IS GOD. We are the GOD KIND. And startling as it may be, this GOD FAMILY is the ELOHIM of the scriptures! And to be born into this Family means that we have the awesome potential to become all that He is! "For this cause I bow my knees unto

the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named” (Eph. 3:14-14). The new birth is nothing less than the quickening of our spirit which is the offspring of God, the quickening of a God-being, the awakening of a Christ-creature, the arousing of a God-kind, of a God-species, an actual heavenly being, a son of the heavenly Father, who is as ageless and deathless as is his immortal Parent, a brother by birth of our Lord Jesus Christ, destined to grow up into the fullness of His own divine Being, to be like Him in all the majesty that He is!

In the light of the truth we are now considering, so many things take on new meaning. Can we not see that when the red horse gallops into our land, awakening within us the consciousness of who we are and to what potential and destiny we are called, immediately a warfare begins for identity. The Lord Jesus Himself explained the nature of this warfare when He told Nicodemus, “That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.” This is the fundamental principle of the warfare that rages within us! The word flesh is a comprehensive term that includes all that a person is through his or her natural birth: intellect, emotions, consciousness, will, body, expression, identity. The flesh is Adam! The flesh nature is dead to God, but very much alive to the world. The spirit nature, once quickened, awakened, aroused within is dead to the world, but very much alive unto God. This sets into action two competitive forces within man: one born of the flesh, the other born of the Spirit; one of the first man who is of the earth, earthy, the other of the second man who is from heaven; one minding earthly things, the other minding spiritual things.

It is precisely at this juncture that Christ, the Rider of the red horse, bounds into our land with power to TAKE PEACE FROM OUR EARTH! Since many saints do not understand what is going on within, they vacillate back and forth between Adam and Christ, encountering “mountain-top experiences” and then being plunged into “death-valley experiences.” The death-valley experiences occur when the old nature greedy for personal gratification and fed by the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, dominates the spiritual nature.

Here I would share some pertinent words from the pen of Paul Mueller. “Two natures within us manifest the character and manner of each: Adam within us is that mystery of iniquity that curses and brings forth the iniquities of the carnal man. Likewise, Christ within us blesses the Father, declares the truth and mysteries of God, makes known the manifold wisdom of God, and lifts us up and causes us to walk in the high places in Him. As we give the preeminence to the Christ within, Adam within shall be subdued and conquered so that our spirit, soul, and body is ‘preserved complete and found blameless at the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ. Faithful is He who calls you, and He will also perfect His work’ (I Thes. 5:23-24). When the perfect man comes forth in the image and likeness of Christ, fully adorned with the garments of His salvation, we shall no longer express the dual natures within us. Then, the perfect man, the Christ-body, shall express only the Truth, Love and Life of the Father! Our mind shall be the mind of Christ, a single mind in a fully redeemed body. O the wonder of this so great salvation reserved for those who love His appearing!” — end quote.

Yes, my beloved, there is a great warfare raging within, and Christ has pressed this war upon us, His conquest is going on right now in that inner world of our hearts, minds, and bodies. The battle of the ages, the famed Battle of Armageddon, portrays no literal conflict with carnal weapons. It is not on any battlefield on earthly ground that the glorified Redeemer confronts the banded hosts of earth and hell. We cannot go to the pages of Josephus or Tacitus or Wells, or any other historian, for the events which correspond with these symbols. Nor shall we find the grim ride of the Four Horses of the Apocalypse in the headlines of the Washington Post, USA Today, or Newsweek magazine! The scene reveals one sublime

and divine truth: CHRIST SHALL CONQUER! The kingdom of Christ is not of this world, its weapons are not carnal, He does not conquer by blowing away millions of helpless souls with bullets and bombs and bloody savagery. Oh, no! It is within the corridors of our own soul that we must hear the hoof beats of the Four Horses thundering! He must ride into your earth, my friend, taking peace from your earth, then conquering all the strongholds of your land. The end of the warfare brings peace and life fully and forevermore!

The Bible is a book of war. “The Lord is a man of war” (Ex. 15:3). Heaven is a realm of war, as well as the earth. “And there was war in heaven” (Rev. 12:7). Jesus is a man of war. “Think not that I am come to send peace of the earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword” (Mat. 10:34). “These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them” (Rev. 17:14). David was a man of war. “Thou (Absalom) knowest thy father (David) and his men that they are mighty men, and thy father is a man of war” (I Sam. 17:8). David faced Goliath and took his sword. He was a man of war before he met Goliath. David is a type of Christ. His followers were men of war. “And there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker” (II Sam. 3:1). The sons of God follow a man of war! Thank God! as the battle rages the Christ within is waxing stronger and stronger, and the kingdom of the flesh is waxing weaker and weaker. So shall it be fulfilled — the natural man shall be subjected to the spiritual, the flesh shall be ruled over by the spirit, and then shall we see “all things in subjection under His feet” (Heb. 2:8).

A SWORD TO KILL ONE ANOTHER

“And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword” (Rev. 6:4).

“Think not that I am come to send peace on the earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword” (Mat. 10:34).

“For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discernor of the thoughts and intents of the heart” (Heb. 4:12).

“And take...the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God” (Eph. 6:17).

When the legionnaires of Caesar girded on their belts and fastened their breastplates in position and took upon themselves their helmets and picked up their shields and swords, they were going forth to conquer as a conqueror, to travel across the face of Europe for Imperial Rome, and to conquer all that came before them. How does Christ conquer? By His WORD! Our Lord Jesus Christ is the Word of God, the sharp two-edged sword, even the great sword with which He takes peace from the earth, held in His mighty hand as he rides astride the red horse. Multitudes cling to the superstition that the Lord desires only to love us by showering wonderful gifts, blessings, and benefits upon us, and never pierce our soul or slay us with the great sword of His authoritative word. This sword is not made of fine ground and polished steel, but the Living Word made flesh and manifested as the Son of God within each of us.

The word “sword” is found in the Bible over 400 times. That indicates the tremendous importance the Spirit of God attaches to it. There are both positive and negative connotations. The Lord’s speech, the sword of the Spirit which is the Word of God, is the

expression and influence of His indwelling life accomplishing His mighty work within us. It is interesting to note, as someone has pointed out, that the sword in scripture is continually used to divide as in the beginning. The first mention of a sword was when Adam and Eve were driven from the Garden, and the Cherubim were placed at the gate with the flaming sword dividing the garden of Eden from Adam's world. The Cherubim bespeaks a realm of authority and dominion by a flaming word! Then we see the sword dividing the nation of Israel from the heathen round about. Later the sword was used to divide one kingdom from another beginning with Saul's kingdom, and then that kingdom used the sword against David. David used the sword to conquer all his enemies and take the stronghold of Zion, keeping his nation high and lifted up in the name of the Lord. David's son, Solomon, used the sword as an instrument of judgment, dividing truth from lies as in the case of the two women who both claimed the same child.

Now we find a statement connected with the peace that is taken from the earth, and the great sword in the hand of Christ, which is most perplexing to the natural mind, and can only be understood by the quickening of the mind of Christ. John says, "and power was given unto him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another." What words are these! How will they kill one another? Ah, with the "great sword," the "sword of the Spirit" which is "the word of God;" by speaking the fiery word of the Lord that consumes the flesh, killing and destroying all the essences of the Adamic life! It is Christ the Lord in His rising life riding forth out of the inner sanctum of our spirit enabling us to subdue, conquer, and kill the outer flesh nature, which is the beast in us. Someone objects, contending that our "old man" is already crucified with Christ and is dead. That is true, but it must be proven that the "old man" and the "flesh" are one and the same! According to Paul and other New Testament writers WE ALL HAVE FLESH AND THE POTENTIAL TO WALK AND LIVE AFTER THE FLESH. How could the flesh war against the spirit if the flesh is dead and non-existent? It is not my purpose to enter into a discussion of the old man at this time, but every honest soul who reads these lines will be quick to admit that there is definitely something in our lives that needs to be dealt with, killed, and destroyed, and not just ignored by confessing that it doesn't exist!

Henry Drummond tells a remarkable story in one of his books. It is a true story. He was in India for quite some time. He had a friend who lived in a little cottage on a knoll in a valley. During one terrible flood, he got on the roof of his cottage. In the darkness of night, he heard something climb onto the roof with him. When daylight came, he was shocked to see, lying on the roof, only a few feet from him, a Bengal tiger! He knew that it would be days before the water would recede, so he carefully reached to his side and took out a gun that he always carried. He put it to the head of the tiger and pulled the trigger, killing it.

Sometimes the question is not, "Is it wrong to kill?" The real question is, "Who will have the privilege of continuing to live?" "For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through (the sword of) the Spirit do mortify and put to death the deeds of the body, ye shall live" (Rom. 8:13). There isn't room for a tiger to live on the roof of a house with a man. Many of the Lord's people are trying to live with a tiger in their head! The bestial nature of the flesh stalks about in their minds, emotions, desires, and actions. It is flesh and it will kill you by taking away your freedom to LIVE ABUNDANTLY AND VICTORIOUSLY! That's what this battle is all about!

At first only our "peace," because of our state of duality, was taken from us — our comfort zone was disturbed! But now there is action — it is time to begin to deal with the earthly life and to "mortify" the deeds of the body and to "mortify" our members which are upon earth (Col. 3:5). God has brought into our lives a great sword, the Living Word of God, that with it we

may slay the flesh in one another by the authority and power of the word of the Lord! Even this message which I am writing at this very moment is as a great sword to assist in slaying the beast in those into whose hearts it pierces by the power of Truth. Isn't it wonderful!

Chapter 87

Breaking The Seals

continued

“And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature say, Come! And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. And I heard a voice in the midst of the four living creatures say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine” (Rev. 6:5-6).

And now we come to the third horse — the black horse. Horses, as we have noted previously, are symbols of overcoming strength and power — whatever lies before these horses is overcome by them. Color in scripture denotes the presence and operation of God by the Spirit. The color reveals what the horse is doing to you or producing in you. In the process there is both life and death, death to the Adam man and the apprehension of life in the Christ man. The first horse was white — the expression of life, illumination, and revelation. When light comes forth you see your first beginning. In the beginning God said, “Let there be light!”

Prior to this pronouncement the “earth” was “without form and void, and darkness was upon the face of the deep.” This is a perfect description of the earth man before God’s redemptive, reconstructive, and restorative work begins upon him. Before God’s word is heard, before His light of truth and revelation shines, the natural man, who is of the earth earthy, is spiritually void and formless, an unknown deep within. Upon this deep all is darkness; yet, praise God, God’s Spirit is brooding there! The natural man is alienated in his mind from the life of God, shut out from the spiritual world, blind to reality and truth — yet God is very near. In relation to spiritual life this man begins nothing, continues nothing, perfects nothing. The wondrous change is wrought by the power of the word of God! Life and power are in the Word. “God said” — this is the means — just as God formed the first creation in that long ago, so He now fashions the new creation. In both the initiative is on God’s part!

When all was void and formless and shrouded in darkness and hopelessness and nothing moved, “the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.” God speaks and light breaks forth upon the void. The first step in the new creation is the awakening of man to spiritual consciousness, the dawning of light in his mind and heart, his perception of Truth through the quickening of his spirit. Light is understanding, and just as the first creative day brought light to the darkened world, so the first horse, the white horse of illumination and revelation, brings the light of understanding to our hearts. Light represents intelligence and life — darkness represents ignorance and death. Symbolically these are “day” and “night.” Understanding and illumination quicken and enlighten the mind, heart, and soul, and man comes face to face with God to be transformed by His glory. Those in whom this work goes on, know that each succeeding step is entirely the work of God!

The second horse was red — and when Christ enters into our land as the red horse, He takes peace from our earth, that is, He disturbs our comfort zone. Once we are quickened by the

Spirit of God, once we are awakened to our true identity, once we stand up as a new creation, we are no longer comfortable with the things of the old creation. Within us have been awakened new longings, new potentialities, new hopes, new ways of thinking, new perceptions of reality, new understanding — a new nature, a new mind, a new heart. Now we are not comfortable with the things we were comfortable with before. In the old creation we were at home with worldly atmospheres, carnal understandings, and fleshly activities; but now that the mind of Christ has been awakened in us peace has fled from our earth, from our soul. What it means is that all the peace, pleasure, and joy of the earthly, natural, carnal life is taken away! The more we are awakened to the beauty and glory of life in the spirit, the more our earthly state of being is perceived as a vile abomination compared to it. The red horse brings a sword causing division between soul and spirit, between the natural life and the heavenly life. He also ignites within us a burning, purging fire to begin to cleanse our land from every contemptible, fleshly thing. Oh, what a wonder this is!

When the black horse invades our land, great darkness falls upon our earth, on the natural man, the carnal mind, the fleshly nature. Black is the absence of light and color. It denotes a condition of no light, no understanding, no expression, no perceptible substance. The anointing of the black horse is a revelation of darkness — the knowledge of just what is in the natural man, the carnal mind, and the fleshly nature — the clear and perfect understanding of what they are, how they work, their utter futility and worthlessness in the light of Reality and Truth that the Spirit brings. We will never let go of the valueless things of the earth realm until once we see them for what they really are, and the true riches.

There is a beautiful portrait of this truth in the Song of Solomon. It is called “The Song of Songs, which is Solomon’s.” Just as the “Holy of holies” was the holiest of all holy places, just as the “Heaven of heavens” is the highest heaven of all the heavens, so the “Song of songs” is above and beyond all the songs that have ever poured from the human heart and human lips. This is the Song that is above all other songs; a Song sent down from the courts of heaven, from the throne of God; a strain from the celestial choir. “Song” in the symbology of scripture means “a message.” So the Song of songs is the Message of messages, indeed, the Revelation of revelations!

There are two principle characters in the drama. First you have “my Beloved” who is representative of HIM, the Lord Jesus Christ who dwells in our spirit. Then you have “my Love” which represents a woman — the soul. This is the ineffable, pre-eminent Song; ineffable because it is a celebration of true marriage, a portrait of our personal relationship with Christ, as well as a picture of the love relationship between Christ and the church. Ultimately it is also a representation of the relationship between the corporate man, the manchild, or the manifest sons of God, with the bride of Christ. On the personal level she, the soul, becomes awakened to Him, the inner son which is our spirit. These are internal realities! The Christ to whom our soul awakens, and whom our soul seeks and loves, is not the Christ in some far-off heaven somewhere, but Christ in our spirit, and as our spirit, for he that is joined to the Lord is one spirit.

Some of the thoughts in the next several paragraphs are gleaned in part from C. H. MacIlravy’s excellent book CHRIST AND HIS BRIDE.

When the soul awakens to the glory of the Christ within, when she once beholds HIS beauty, HIS majesty, HIS riches, and smells HIS oils, she is filled with great desire and she cries, “Draw me and we will run after Thee!” (S. of S. 1:4). Her heart goes out that she may rise up and run after Him. She feels she is helpless in herself, but that He has power to draw her, and

He alone can do this. She longs for the kisses of His mouth (S. of S. 1:2), those tender, intimate moments of fellowship and communion in which His love is revealed. When God pours into us a love for our Beloved, and begins to reveal more clearly our potential in Him, we rejoice with great joy and gratitude to God! If He did not put into our hearts the longing to know Him in deeper measures and have His very best, we would be satisfied with the least we could have and still be saved, and become spiritual paupers in the kingdom of God. How wondrous are the workings and drawings of God upon a human soul! How little do we behold or know that which He is doing as day by day He works down in the depths of our being. The most favored place a child of God can be in, is to continually feel the drawing of God urging and constraining him to greater desire and to greater abandonment to Him.

In the moments of ecstasy in His presence she (the soul) catches a glimpse of the inner sanctum of the spirit, the most holy place of His brilliance and glory, and she cries, "I want more!" But in His presence she also receives a startling revelation — "I am black but comely, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, as the tents of Kedar..." (S.of S. 1:5). She receives the understanding of how carnal she is! You can never become spiritual, precious friend of mine, until the Spirit has shown you your carnality! It is not the sinner who says, "I am black." Oh, no! It is not when the heart is untouched by the grace of God, that the stain and blackness, which carnality has wrought upon the soul, can be seen by the unquickened one. It is when the power of the Spirit strikes the believing soul, that the soul perceives her blackness; it is when she gets a vision of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ that she sees herself as black as the black goat-hair tents of the Bedouin — the tents of Kedar. When Lorain and I were in Israel a number of years ago, from our vehicle window we could see the black goat-hair tents of the Bedouin still dotting the landscape after all these thousands of years since Solomon penned these words!

When the soul has commenced to enter into a closer and deeper walk with the spirit, the beauty which she thought she had, she sees wither up and drop off. The natural attractions in which she had rejoiced — the wisdom of this world, the empty religious exercises, the pleasures and pursuits of the flesh — disappear under the searching light of His holy presence. With clearer vision than ever before she now sees the emptiness, the vanity, the futility and frustration of all earthly things. It's a revealing — "I am black — but comely!" You see, beloved, when the red horse came into our land there was warfare — the flesh exerted itself against the new life of the spirit and hostilities broke out! What struggles we experienced as the flesh warred against the spirit and the spirit against the flesh! But now, when the black horse gallops through our mind and heart we begin to see the flesh for just what it is — and we are able to confess its weakness and worthlessness.

It is here that we get a revelation of the carnal mind, not just that it exists, but how it works. We begin to discern that the wisdom of men is truly foolishness with God. We understand that the flesh is concerned only with the perishable things of the physical realm, which things lead only to death and corruption because there is no lasting value and no life in them. We also receive the perception of the incredible darkness of the religious realm where the children of God are so occupied with soulish zeal and carnal efforts! They are running here and there, busily initiating flesh-appeal religious activities of all kinds, as though the Lord could not get along without their officious help. One would think that the Lord is not as interested in His own vineyard as they are. They are organizing and bringing together all kinds of machinery to run the Lord's business; they are inventing intricate and clever systems to get men saved, and to entertain them so they will stay saved. Everybody feels they should be doing something for God. But when the black horse comes with his penetrating revelation, for the first time we actually see the thoughts, schemes, ideas, plans, purposes, promotions,

empty rituals, lifeless ceremonies, vain traditions, worldly programs, and religious zeal of the carnal mind for what it really is!

This is when we begin to leave everything that we can leave, and we get still before the spirit, waiting upon God in earnest, sitting at His feet in holy submission and sweet communion, learning of Him, that He may speak to us and work in us, and for us, and through us, to His glory. Then we begin to go forth with the presence and power of God upon us! And while we shall now be used of Him with those around us, we have learned to watch for His movings and dealings upon our souls, and to always yield to Him to work in us first. Thus shall our hearts become truly pure, unmixed with fleshly zeal and scheming of the carnal mind.

The black horse reveals the black — the substance of all carnality. One can never be an overcomer until he deals with the subtleties of the carnal nature! The carnal mind is the consciousness, reasoning, ethics, philosophy, religion, and character of the natural man. But God doesn't only reveal that to us — He reveals our comeliness at the same time! "I am black — but comely!" What a word that is! What beautiful balance there is in the wisdom of the Lord! I am black — fleshly, carnal in my outer natural man; but comely — with the nature of God in my inner spiritual man! It is this balance between the negative and the positive in God's dealings that accounts for the black horse having a pair of balances in his hand. The comeliness of those pressing on into God's fullness is revealed in the further ministry of the Rider upon the black horse. All is not negative, for there is great spiritual wealth and heavenly glory revealed there! There is an unmistakable sequence in every unfolding of divine activity at the opening of each of the seven seals. Yet the carnal mind never sees it, for it can be perceived only by the spiritual mind of the Christ within!

BARLEY AND WHEAT

"And I heard a voice in the midst of the four living creatures say, a measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine" (Rev. 6:6).

A voice spoke, and the location of the voice was in the midst of the four living creatures, showing that it is not the voice of the Rider on the black horse. Neither is it the voice of one of the living creatures. As we have seen in chapter five, there is One in the midst of the living creatures and He is the Lamb that was slain. Thus it is the Lamb who makes the announcement of the wheat, and the barley, and the oil and the wine! The slain Lamb bespeaks a poured out life, His life given to us and raised up within us. Wheat, barley, oil, and wine are likewise symbols of that which gives us life. These are aspects of the life of the Lamb communicated to us from experience to experience as we grow up into measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ!

Before we consider these commodities let us look at the background behind them. There are many types of the kingdom of God in the Old Testament. The broadest and most all-inclusive type is the land of Canaan. The land is frequently referred to as the good land. The Lord called it "a good land" and "an exceeding good land." What a beautiful description that is of the spiritual territory of the kingdom of God! What is the goodness of this spiritual "land" of the kingdom of God? The land is good in many aspects. There is neither time nor space to explore the manifold characteristics of the land — for that would make a book in itself. Briefly we will consider the aspect that relates to our subject at hand — the unsearchable riches of the land.

The land is good in its unsearchable abundance. First of all it is rich in water. “For the Lord thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains and depths that spring out of valleys and hills” (Deut. 8:7). These waters are types of various kinds of supply of the Christ-life out of the inner sanctum of our spirit. Jesus said that He would give us water to drink that we never thirst again, and that this water would be in us an artesian well of water springing up unto eternal life. On another occasion the Lord tells us that this living water would flow out of our innermost being as the rushing of mighty rivers. This is the supply of the Christ-life, the spirit within as living water! Early in our experience we realize we are thirsty, not thirsty in our body for natural water, but thirsty in our soul for the water of life! When we are thirsty it means that our soul is dry, there is a lack of quality of life. But when we come athirst to the spirit and contact the spiritual life of God in the spirit, we are refreshed and quickened — we are watered! The deep and terrible thirst in our soul is quenched! We are refreshed by the life of the spirit more than by any cold water or beverage on earth!

As we drink of the life-giving spirit there is released a stream that flows forth from us — an emanation, the overflow of His life unto creation. We become a fountain of water, a mighty river of living water! In this land there is not only one stream, but many springs, fountains, streams, and rivers. What a rich land it is! The spring (spirit) is the source; the fountain (soul) is the reservoir; and the stream (ministry) is the overflow. Within the kingdom people there are many streams, streams of wisdom, streams of peace, streams of joy, streams of righteousness, streams of power, streams of revelation, streams of glory and many more. How many streams are there within you, my beloved? As sons of God we are called to love and bless all of creation as a living stream of divine life flowing forth!

“Stretch forth your hands, and heal the nations;
Speak forth the Word, and give them life.
This is the day, that God has chosen;
And as He is, so are we, in this world!”

What a wonderful source we have! What a good land this is! The sons of God are the people of the kingdom of the most High, the joy of the whole earth, the hope of all creation — they are the good land of brooks of water, of fountains and depths that spring out of valleys and hills. What richness there is in this land!

Not only is the spirit of Christ within us the living water of this land, but He is also the bread of the land, the bread of life. Something to drink always accompanies food. Water is refreshing and quickening; food is strength and sustenance giving health and growth. So in chapter eight of Deuteronomy the very next verse says, “A land of wheat, and barley, and vines (grapes, wine), and fig trees, and pomegranates; a land of olive oil, and honey” (Deut. 8:8). There are seven food items in all — the perfect, eternal food! There are two kinds of grain mentioned — wheat and barley. Two other items in the list are oil and wine! What is the meaning of all these things?

These words — barley, wheat, oil, and wine are code words. They refer to the produce of the land of Canaan, but more specifically to the three feasts of Israel. The seasonal observance of the feasts is a perfect allegorical type of God’s redemptive processes. And these three feasts serve as the background for the work of Christ as the Rider upon the black horse! Most commentators have missed this beautiful truth altogether. Notice the spiritual sequence: after the initial revelation of Christ riding into our earth upon the white horse, beginning His conquest of our land (life) for God, the red horse gallops in bringing the awareness of our duality, the duality of flesh and spirit; and in the struggle that ensues between these two natures peace is

taken from our earth. Following this it is time for the springing forth of the Christ-life within so that Christ may begin to be raised up in our experience as life, power, and victory. This is accomplished through the celebration of the three spiritual feasts of Passover, Pentecost, and Tabernacles!

The three feasts of Israel are spoken of as “appointed times of the Lord” and as “set feasts or appointed seasons of the Lord” in both the New American Standard and the Amplified translations of the Bible. Under the Old Testament economy of God, these appointed times, or set feasts, or appointed seasons of the Lord were prescribed by Yahweh to take place on specific dates that corresponded to the phases of the moon and the agricultural seasons of the year. At those times the people gathered before the Lord in the city where Yahweh had placed His name, and celebrated His feasts there in His presence. But in the New Testament economy of God, those set times and appointed seasons of the Lord have been raised up to the new and higher sphere of the Spirit! This reveals the great truth that those times and seasons of the Lord are now experienced spiritually in our lives, as we partake of Him as our life, and bespeak stages of our growth and experience in God, rather than our natural progression through the literal seasons of the year.

How precious the knowledge that we have a God who hungers, thirsts, deeply desires, to feast with His people — a God who from the beginning has tried to show us that His greatest delight is not in showing His authority, but in enjoying intimate and close fellowship with His own. He set a feast of fruits before Adam and Eve, the likes of which man has never been able to reproduce, and then He walked with them in the Garden in the spirit of the day and communed with them face to face. He ate with Abraham in his tent at noonday. He spread a table in the wilderness for the entire nation of His chosen, and He gave them the very bread of heaven.

Jesus performed His first miracle at a wedding feast. He fed five thousand on a hillside. He did not hesitate to attend feasts of all kinds, and ate and drank with men until He was called a glutton and a wine-bibber. He went up to Jerusalem to celebrate the feasts of Yahweh. And He has established the new covenant with a feast, a great spiritual feast, wherein He has given the redeemed His own body (word) for their meat and His own blood (spirit) for their drink, that death might be swallowed up of life. He has promised through the prophet Isaiah that in the latter days He will make a great feast of spiritual blessings and benefits for all nations and all mankind upon His holy Mount (Isa. 25:6). And the greatest feast of all — the marriage supper of the Lamb — ushers a people into the most intimate and eternal relationship with their Lord! It is not in meetings, preachings, teachings, prophesyings, singing, or any outward exercise that we enjoy the marriage supper of the Lamb; it is at the marriage union of our “soul bride” with our “spirit bridegroom” that we discover within ourselves the glorious marriage feast provided by our Father!

Israel’s economy revolved around agriculture. The primary feasts of Israel were agricultural festivities. Passover, Pentecost, and Tabernacles, were each formal announcements of distinct phases of the harvest season. That agricultural symbol is a picture of you and me — the earth that we are, receiving the incorruptible seed of the word of God planted in our field. In type, Israel harvested that planting in three phases in relationship to their spiritual calendar. Israel had two calendars, the civil and the spiritual. The spiritual calendar began with the month in which the feast of Passover was celebrated. The grain fields had been planted in the fall, in late October. With the arrival of spring in April, the grain was not yet fully ripe. At that time the people of Israel celebrated the feast of Passover. Passover was celebrated in two stages — Passover itself, with the slain lamb; then the feast of Unleavened

Bread which commenced the day after the Passover and lasted for seven days; and in connection with this, the feast of the Firstfruits.

Passover was observed on the 14th day of Nisan. The following day, the 15th of Nisan, which is the first day of the feast of Unleavened Bread, was declared a Sabbath. Then we read, "And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheaf of the firstfruits of your harvest unto the priest: and he shall wave the sheaf before the Lord, to be accepted for (as) you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it" (Lev. 23:9-11). In Bible times barley was the principle crop and it was sown in October. Because of the many fall rains and the early spring rains, the barley grew very rapidly. Sometime around the first of April, grain fields around Jerusalem would begin to have ripened barley. So it was "on the day after the sabbath," or on the 16th day of the first month of the spiritual calendar, that a sheaf of the first ripened grain of the barley harvest was collected out of the field and brought to the priest. Only barley could be used, because the wheat and other crops had not yet ripened at the time of Passover. Even the barley crop had not fully ripened — only a small portion from which this "firstfruits" was selected and brought to the priest. The priest then waved the sheaf of firstfruits before the Lord and it was accepted by Him. The field of barley represented the redeemed people of the Lord! This was a symbol of their acceptance by the Lord — but the acceptance first of only a sample, a firstfruits, indicating that the remainder of the grain was also accepted by God, but would ripen and be harvested afterwards in its own time.

This is very interesting! Jesus is the first of the firstfruits. He is the firstborn among many brethren (Rom. 8:29). He is the firstborn from the dead (Col. 1:18). He is the firstfruits of them that slept (I Cor. 15:20,23). Therefore our Lord Jesus Christ is the sheaf of the firstfruits of the barley harvest that was gathered and waved before the Father! We know that our Lord died on the Passover, for "Christ our passover is sacrificed for us" (I Cor. 5:7). He died on the afternoon of the Passover as the sacrificed Lamb of God. He remained dead and buried in the grave until the day after the Sabbath, the 16th of Nisan, when suddenly He arose from the dead as the firstfruits of the new creation! He ascended to the Father that same day (Jn. 20:17) to be, as it were, waved before the Father as the first sample of full redemption — and the waving of the sheaf was fulfilled!

The waving of the barley sheaf pictured the resurrection of Jesus from the dead! It portrayed the acceptance by God of the offering of the firstfruit! And the firstfruit is accepted on behalf of the whole creation! And how beautifully this grain from the first harvest pictured our Lord Jesus, and also pictured all men when redemption is complete! The barley sheaf was free and unpossessed — not from any one man's field. It was pure, untainted in any way by man's arrangement of things — just loosely put into a sheaf. It was representative of all the fields which would, in due time, ripen into the same image of the firstfruits. Oh, the beauty of it!

What then, does barley represent? **THE RESURRECTED CHRIST!** When the harvest time came the firstfruits of the harvest must be offered to the Lord, and the firstfruit was clearly the barley. And so it is written, "But now hath Christ been raised from the dead, the firstfruits of them that slept" (I Cor. 15:20). The firstfruits of the harvest typify Christ as the firstfruits of the resurrection. How clearly this shows that barley represents **THE RESURRECTED CHRIST!** Yet, the soul-gripping truth is just this — it is not merely Christ raised out of the tomb two thousand years ago — it is Christ resurrected and raised up in us, the body of Christ! The barley represents the beginning of the resurrected Christ rising up within the body of Christ to

show forth the beauty and glory and power of His life within. As this work is completed first in God's called and chosen elect, we also become a part of Christ the firstfruits in all the glory of His resurrection! That is exactly what the apostle James had in mind when he wrote, "Of His own will begat He us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of His creatures" (James 1:18). The beloved John beheld this many-membered firstfruit company standing with the Lamb upon the heavenly mount Zion, and he heard a voice out of the heavenlies as the voice of many waters, saying, "These are they which were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb" (Rev. 14:1-4). And that is what the three measures of barley speak to us, for barley is resurrection life and three is the number of RESURRECTION! The black horse reveals to us the darkness and carnality of the flesh man within each of us. But the Rider on that horse has a pair of balances in his hand, and the cry goes forth, "Three measures of barley for a penny!" What an offer! Ah, there is the answer for the carnal mind and the flesh man, there is the power to fully and completely redeem us "from among men" — the living reality of resurrection life raised up within us by the power of the spirit! Can you not see the mystery?

Regardless of the problems and pressures that hedge you in and shut you up, irrespective of the circumstances and conditions that appear to confine and limit and prevent you from the fulfillment of God's purpose in your life, let me assure you — a barley sheaf is within you! It is the sheaf of the resurrected Christ who has overcome all things! Apply HIM to the situation. He can never be exhausted! With the life of the resurrected Christ within you, you can live out the life of the unlimited God and gain the victory over every limitation of the flesh. You can do all things through Him who strengthens you, because He is resurrected in you and He is rising up out of your innermost being in almighty power. The experiencing of Christ as barley is the beginning of our journey into the depths of the almighty Christ. He is unlimited and all-powerful, yet we do not know Him in that measure at first.

Barley was eaten only by the poorest. It was considered a cheaper grade of food than wheat. The Greek word translated "measure" denoted the allowance of food for a common soldier or a working man for one day. It was actually about one and a half pints. A denarius (penny) was the ordinary wages for a full day's labor. And when three "measures" of barley costs a denarius, it is as much as a man can do to earn the bread he and his family consumes, leaving nothing for clothing or any of their other daily needs. The message is just this — to eat the bread of God, to eat the flesh of Christ which is life eternal, to put on the mind of Christ, to truly experience the spiritual life of resurrection glory and power, will COST YOU EVERYTHING YOU HAVE AND HOLD DEAR! Oh, yes! It will cost you your past, it will cost you your associations, it will cost you your friends, it will cost you your carnal ways, your fleshly will, your natural way of thinking, your earthly manner of living, your worldly hopes and ambitions, your religious traditions, and a whole world more!

Many have seen in this passage (Rev. 6:5-6) nothing but famine. The vast majority of expositors interpret the black horse and its rider as a symbol of famine. This interpretation is based on the balances, or scales, the rider has in his hand and the high cost of wheat and barley. They claim that the scales for weighing, carried in the hand, and the announcement of the extreme costliness of the grain, shows that the rider of the black horse personifies famine. But, of course, these expositors are interpreting on a natural level by the carnal mind, and they fail to see the deep spiritual truth revealed in the scene. Their interpretation is, I believe, a mistake — rather it points to a principle of inflation — the high price of commodities, so that just the food one eats costs his whole living. Of course, the meaning is spiritual! This is the word of the Lord to His elect! It has nothing to do whatsoever with natural famine, inflation, money, grain, or the food supply!

Buying and selling in the spiritual sense has naught to do with the principles of commercial trade. The prophet Isaiah faithfully exhorted God's people, "Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price" (Isa. 55:1). The prophet made it plain that he was not talking about worldly commerce, but about "paying the price" for the "milk" of God's word and the "wine" of His unspeakable joy and abounding life. The wise man counseled: "Buy the truth, and sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding" (Prov. 23:23). To "buy" the truth means to PAY THE PRICE to embrace and walk in the truth, and I have learned through many years of experience that the "price" of truth is oft times to simply be willing to "give up" or "sell" an error! To the church at Laodicea, that prided herself that she was rich and increased with goods and had need of nothing, but knew not that she was wretched, poor, blind, and naked the Lord admonished, "I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich..." (Rev. 3:18). To "buy" gold tried in the fire means simply to pay the price to forsake the mind and ways of the flesh and walk out the divine nature of God in our lives!

There is a beautiful story in the second book of Samuel, chapter twenty-four, which graphically illustrates the price we are called upon to pay for the work of God in our lives. In the later years of king David's life he ruled in peace over Israel. His kingdom stretched from the river Euphrates to the border of Egypt, and from the Great Sea on the west to the great desert on the east. But even then, David again did something that was displeasing to God. He gave orders to Joab, the commander of his army, to send officers throughout all the tribes of Israel and to count all the men who could go forth to battle. It may be that David's purpose was to gather a great army for some new war. But even Joab, the general, knew that it was not right to do this, for God had commanded His people to trust Him and to hear from Him in all things, and not to trust in numbers nor lean upon the arm of the flesh. So Joab said to David, "May the Lord God make His people an hundred times as great as they are; but are they not all the servants of my lord the king? Why does the king command this to be done? Surely it will bring sin upon the king and upon the people."

But David was firm in his purpose, and Joab obeyed him, but not willingly. He sent men through all the twelve tribes to take the number of those in every city and town who were fit for war. They went throughout the land, until they had written down the number of eight hundred thousand men in ten of the tribes, and of nearly five hundred thousand men in the tribe of Judah, who could be called out to fight. The tribe of Benjamin on the border was not counted, because the numbering was never finished. It was left unfinished because God was angry with David and with the people on account of this disobedience and lack of trust. David saw that he had done wickedly, in ordering the census of the people. He prayed to the Lord, and said, "O Lord, I have sinned greatly in doing this. Now, O Lord, forgive this sin, for I have done very foolishly."

Then the Lord sent the prophet Gad to visit David. Gad came to David and said to him, "Thus saith the Lord, You have sinned in this thing, and now you and your land must suffer for your sin. I will give you the choice of three troubles to come upon the land. Shall I send seven years of famine, in which there shall be no harvest? Or shall your enemies overcome you and win victories over you for three months? Or shall there be three days when pestilence shall fall upon the land, and people shall die everywhere?" And David said to the prophet Gad, "This is a hard choice of evils to come upon the land; but let me fall into the hand of the Lord and not into the hands of men; for God's mercies are great and many. If we must suffer, let three days of pestilence and death come upon the land."

Then the Lord's angel of death passed through the land, and in three days seventy thousand men died. And when the angel of the Lord stretched out his hand over the city of Jerusalem, the Lord had pity upon the people, and said, "It is enough; now hold back your hand, and cause no more of the people to die." Then the Lord opened David's eyes and he saw the angel standing on mount Moriah, with a drawn sword in his hand, held out toward the city. David prayed to the Lord and said, "O Lord, I alone have sinned and have done this wickedness before Thee. These people are like sheep; they have done nothing. Lord, let Thy hand fall on me and not on these poor people."

The Lord then sent the prophet Gad back to David and said to him, "Go, and build an altar to the Lord upon the place where the angel was standing." So David and the men of his court went out from mount Zion, where the city was standing, and walked up the side of mount Moriah. They found the man who owned the rock on the top of the mountain threshing wheat upon it, with his sons; for the smooth rock was used as a threshing floor, upon which oxen walked over the heads of grain, beating out the kernels with their feet. This man was not an Israelite, but a Jebusite, of the race that had lived on those mountains before the children of Israel came. His name was Araunah.

When Araunah saw David and his nobles coming toward him, he bowed down with his face toward the ground and said, "For what purpose does my Lord the king come to his servant?" "I have come," said David, "to buy your threshing floor, and to build upon it an altar to the Lord, that I may pray to God to stop the plague which is destroying the people." Araunah said to David, "Let my Lord the king take it freely as a gift, and with it these oxen for a burnt offering and the threshing tools and the yokes of the oxen for the wood on the altar. All this, O king, Araunah gives to the king."

"No," replied David, "I cannot take it as a gift; but I will pay you the price for it. For I will not make an offering to the Lord my God of that which costs me nothing." So David gave Araunah the full price for the land and for the oxen and for the wood. And there, on the rock, he built an altar to the Lord God, and on it he offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. The Lord heard David's prayer and took away the plague from the land. And on that same rock stood the altar of the temple of the Lord which Solomon built on mount Moriah. (Adapted from Hurlbut's Story of the Bible).

I love the integrity of David and my heart overflows with admiration for him as well as with thanksgiving that God is raising up a people in this day possessing the same heart as king David. Though he was king, and could have commanded anything by a word, he still did not wrest ownership from the Jebusite, but offers him the FULL PRICE. It is on that threshing floor of our commitment to God and His great purpose that the FULL PRICE must be paid as well! There are many beautiful promises to "him that believeth," but manifest sonship is not one of them! He who believes shall be saved, the gift of the Holy Spirit is received by faith, and the list goes on and on of those things which are freely given to us by God. Yet, mystery of mysteries — sonship, the high calling of God in Christ Jesus, kingship and priesthood upon His throne — none of these are gifts and none of them are possessed only by faith! We must "apprehend," that is, lay hold upon that for which Christ Jesus has apprehended us! It is not to him that believeth, but to him that overcometh that the Lord gives power over the nations to rule them with a rod of iron. It is not to him that believeth, but to him that overcometh that the Lord grants to sit with Him upon His throne, even as He overcame, and is set down with His Father in His throne. If we suffer with Him, we shall also reign with Him, is the clear word of the Lord to all who are called to sonship. Sonship, together with kingship and priesthood, is not a gift, but an attainment. And there is a price to be paid!

You see, the place where the price is paid is at the threshing floor. That is where the altar is built in our hearts, and that is where the temple of God is raised up in us! Whenever God “gives us a good threshing” that becomes the place where we die to all that is not of God, and allow Him to resurrect or re-erect us as the temple of the living God. If there is no threshing, there can be no altar and no temple. Nor can the plague of sin and death be stopped! If there is no suffering, there is no glory. If there is no sacrifice, there will be no fire of God. If there is no death, there can be no life. If there is no overcoming, there can be no throne. The sons of God shall come into the possession of the mount of the Lord, of the temple of God from whence flows the pure river of the water of life out from the throne of God, when the price is paid and it costs us something — the full price — yea, ALL THAT WE HAVE AND ALL THAT WE ARE! The old adage is wonderfully true, even in the kingdom of God — YOU GET WHAT YOU PAY FOR! The Lord has brought His sons in this hour to the place where we will not sacrifice that which has cost us nothing, nor will we accept the high and holy place of God, and the ministry which flows from it, as a gift. Oh, no! David was a man after God’s own heart, and every son of God is also a man after God’s own heart, and we will pay the price, yea, even the FULL PRICE!

In the physical world, many attempt to dodge this issue, seeking to get something for nothing. Therefore, the bargain counters of life are always crowded. But, however successful we may be in our natural lives, we cannot ignore this significant truth and get very far in our spiritual growth and development. Those who seek only the gifts of God remain babes in Christ, for it is children who seek gifts. Gifts will not carry one to maturity! Strange, isn’t it, that many of the things that cost us the most in time, in energy, and even in pain are the things that turn out to be what is most profitable to us? There seems to be a price to be paid for every step we take in the realm of achievement — be it physical, intellectual, or spiritual. All carry its price tag! At every step of the road, then, or at least at every crossroads, we must ever “count the cost” and ask ourselves, “How badly do I really want what I am pursuing?”

We send our children to school year after year that they may learn just the rudiments of life and be partially prepared to face the realities of this world. It takes many years of consistent study, effort, and hard work for them to thus improve their minds in order to be prepared to meet life’s challenges. But there is a lot of nonsense and foolishness which they absorb outside of school without study, just as naturally as a sponge absorbs water. Even so it is in the spirit realm! True wisdom, knowledge, and accomplishment are attained only at a price, a very high price. And not one in a million among professed believers is willing to pay that price! Therefore they drift hither, thither, and yon, carried about with every wind of doctrine that blows, by the sleight of men and their cunning craftiness and deceptions. Satan’s lies and the imaginings of the flesh come to one naturally and without effort. But one who has paid the price for a higher walk and place in God, who comes to the popular church in her shame with the truth which has been purchased at so great a price, will soon discover that this is not wanted, not even possible of either comprehension or attainment by the masses of believers, because they have not and will not pay the price; they refuse to attend God’s school! The foolishness of shallow thinking, darkened minds, and superficial experience is much more preferable; for it comes without effort.

All who desire to be prepared for the coming manifestation of the sons of God must realize that such preparation is costly and expensive! We must accept the fact that the “temple mount” and the “throne room” ARE NOT CHEAP. Seeking God is expensive because He is the most valuable thing in the universe! In the end it will cost you every thing you have. And all that you are. “Three measures of barley for a penny, and one measure of wheat for a penny.” Oh, that I may KNOW HIM! Not just in a measure, but in His fullness. That, O Lord,

is the cry of my heart! Have you counted the cost to so know Him, dear one? The price we might pay to so know Him is nothing compared to the glory to be revealed in us when we are filled with His fullness! It is as we seek Him and tarry long in His presence, doing all His bidding as He deals with us, that He pours the flask of oil of sonship anointing upon our heads in abundance, and all the character, wisdom, love, power, and glory we need to change our world and deliver creation. It is as we gaze into His face in the light that the Spirit brings, that His presence comes to rest upon us in fullest measure, so that all about can see His glory. Is there any price too great to pay to seek and find the riches of the glory and power hidden in His presence? Dare we not spend all that we have to buy this treasure? All who truly seek to be prepared for the next great move of God — the manifestation of the sons of God — are now putting aside every other interest and every other desire that would try to lure us away from undistracted devotion to HIM.

There is a further truth in this. As I mentioned, barley was a cheaper grade of food than wheat, just as wheat was less valuable than oil and wine. Our first experience of Christ raised up in our life is not as rich and full and glorious as the higher and deeper experiences that take place in our lives as we follow on to know the Lord. Our first experience of life in the spirit is like the cheaper barley, and then as we press on into God we experience Him in a greater way as wheat. Finally we come to know His life within in greater and greater measures, even as the oil and the wine! That is the progression. In the beginning of our walk our understanding of the ways and will of our Father was very limited, and we could receive only the smallest amount and lowest level of the truth of God. We appropriated the word of God on a carnal plane and understood spiritual things in naturalistic and external terms of doctrines, traditions, rituals, ceremonies, ordinances, baptisms, communions, programs, outreaches, and flesh-appeal blessings, promotions, and activities of the old-order church systems of man.

Thank God, there are three feasts! Thank God, there is barley, and wheat, and oil and wine! The price is high, but what an unveiling they bring!

Chapter 88

Breaking The Seals

continued

“And when He had opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature say, Come! And I beheld, and lo a *black horse*; and He that sat on him had a pair of balances in His hand. And I heard a voice in the midst of the four living creatures say, *a measure of wheat for a penny*, and *three measures of barley for a penny*; and see thou hurt not *the oil and the wine*” (Rev. 6:5-6).

These words — barley, wheat, oil, and wine are *code words*. They refer to the produce of the land of Canaan, but more specifically to the three feasts of Israel. The seasonal observance of the feasts is a perfect allegorical type of God’s redemptive processes within us! What most people miss about all this is that the feasts of Israel are not just an Old Testament observance — they are a New Testament **experience!** And these three feasts serve as the background for the work of Christ as the Rider upon the black horse! Most commentators have missed this beautiful truth altogether. Notice the spiritual sequence: after the initial revelation of Christ riding into our earth upon the white horse, beginning His conquest of our land (life) for God by quickening and awakening us to Truth, the red horse gallops in bringing awareness of our duality, the duality of flesh and spirit; and in the struggle that ensues between these two identities peace is taken from our earth. Following this it is time for the springing forth of the Christ-life within so that Christ may begin to be raised up in our experience as life, power, and victory. This is accomplished through the spiritual celebration of the three feasts of Passover, Pentecost, and Tabernacles!

In our last study we considered the ***sheaf of the firstfruits of the barley harvest*** that was waved before the Lord during the feast of Passover. We know that our Lord died on the Passover, for “*Christ our passover* is sacrificed for us” (I Cor. 5:7). He died on the afternoon of the Passover as the sacrificed Lamb of God. He remained dead and buried in the grave until the day after the Sabbath when the sheaf of the firstfruits of the barley harvest was waved before the Lord. Precisely at that time Jesus arose from the dead as the ***firstfruits of the new creation!*** He ascended to the Father that same day (Jn. 20:17) to be, as it were, waved before the Father as the ***first sample of full redemption*** — and the waving of the sheaf was fulfilled! What then, does barley represent? THE RESURRECTED CHRIST! And so it is written, “But now hath Christ been *raised from the dead*, the *firstfruits* of them that slept” (I Cor. 15:20). Yet, it is not merely Christ raised out of the tomb two thousand years ago — it is Christ resurrected and ***raised up in us***, the body of Christ! The barley represents the *beginning* of the resurrected Christ rising up within each of us to gain the victory over the flesh and show forth the beauty and glory and power of *His life within*.

Now we come to the second feast, the feast of Pentecost. Pentecost is also a feast of *firstfruits*, even the firstfruits of the ***wheat harvest*** which ripened after the barley harvest was complete. The firstfruits of the wheat harvest were treated differently from the barley firstfruits. Instead of waving a sheaf of firstfruits, or the first ripened grain, the wheat was ground into fine flour and baked into two loaves along with leaven. Then, just as with the barley sheaf,

the two loaves of bread of the firstfruits of the wheat harvest were taken to the priest and waved before the Lord. There was **leaven** in these loaves, which beautifully pictures the **second** firstfruit. Jesus, the first firstfruit of the barley sheaf, was **unleavened**. Leaven is a type of carnality and sin. Our Lord Jesus was sinless, pure, undefiled, and altogether holy! And so is the resurrected Christ raised up out of our spirit! Christ in our spirit, and as our spirit, is sinless, pure, undefiled, and altogether holy! That is the new creation within us. Yet as we follow on to know the Lord we find that there is still a mixture — flesh and spirit, our will and God’s will, our way and God’s ways, and even in our expressing of Christ and ministering of Christ, there is so often a mixture of the self of the flesh life and the pure spirituality of the Christ within!

The two loaves of the firstfruits of the wheat harvest also represent the greater measure of the Spirit raised up in our lives through the baptism in the Holy Spirit. The day of Pentecost represents the time when the Holy Spirit was poured out and raised up within the body of Christ in great power and glory. “And when the *day of Pentecost was fully come*, they were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. And *they were all filled with the Holy Ghost*, and began to speak with other tongues as the Spirit gave them utterance” (Acts 2:1-4).

That is the power of a REAL PENTECOST! It is important that the feast of Pentecost occurred at a separate point in time from the Passover and was different and distinct from the previous feast. For the second time all males were to appear before the Lord in the place of His choosing (Deut. 16:16). Whereas Passover was held at the time of the barley harvest, Pentecost was held at the time of the wheat harvest (Ex. 34:22). Therefore, we see that the feasts were associated with a **progression in harvest**, and speak of the ongoing process of the development and maturing of **His life** within His people. There is a continuous process of sowing and reaping throughout our walk with the Lord! We do not receive the life of our Lord in full measure, or full blossom, or full fruitage at the time when Christ first begins to arise in our life at the spiritual feast of Passover, but we continually “put on the Lord Jesus Christ.” We are being progressively changed into His image from glory to glory until we finally arrive at the measure of the stature of the **fullness of Christ!**

It will be obvious to every spiritual mind that the feast of Pentecost is not the **fullness of the Spirit** anymore than is the spiritual feast of Passover. The feast of Pentecost was called “the feast of the harvest, the **firstfruits** of thy labours” (Deut. 16:9-12; Ex. 23:16; 34:22). Pentecost was the “firstfruits” of the wheat harvest, and under New Testament economy it is called spiritually “the **firstfruits** of the Spirit” (Rom. 8:23), the firstfruits of our inheritance. Christ’s coming in the feast of Pentecost saw Him descend on a little flock as the Comforter, which coming Paul tells us was but “an earnest” (or sample) of the Spirit (II Cor. 1:22; 5:5). “Earnest” means merely a pledge or first installment. The balance must follow! Just as when you buy a house or a car and put down “earnest money,” the fullness is guaranteed by that first installment or down payment! The Baptism in the Holy Spirit is the **guarantee** of our full inheritance in God! “After that ye believed, ye were sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise, which is the **earnest (down payment) of our inheritance...**” (Eph. 1:13-14). “Who hath also sealed us, and given us the **earnest (down payment) of the Spirit** in our hearts” (II Cor. 1:22).

Jesus came to earth as a manifest Son of God and the scripture says that God did not give Him the Spirit *by measure*. In other words, manifest sonship means to have the absolute FULLNESS OF THE SPIRIT OF GOD! No son of God will be manifested to creation in either the feast of Passover or the feast of Pentecost, for both of these feasts bring forth within us the life of the Spirit “by measure.” There are two measures here, the measure of barley and the measure of

wheat. Jesus said, "I am that bread of life. This is the bread that cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die" (Jn. 6:48-50). The living bread of God is *measured out to man* — there are three measures of barley, one measure of wheat, and then there is an unlimited supply of oil and wine! It is in the three feasts of Passover, Pentecost, and Tabernacles that we experience the life of God from measure to measure, from strength to strength, and from glory to glory. Is that not precisely what the Holy Spirit is telling us as the black horse gallops through our land and the Rider has a pair of scales in His hand, and the cry is, "A **measure** of wheat for a penny, and three **measures** of barley for a penny!" You see, it is all **by measure!** Yet, when we come to the oil and the wine the word *measure* is not used! The oil and the wine, as we shall presently see, are associated with the feast of Tabernacles, which is the feast at the end of the year, at the time of the ingathering of *all the crops*, when the vats are full and the barns are overflowing! This is the fullness of the Spirit, the Spirit without measure — the manifestation of the sons of God!

HURT NOT THE OIL AND THE WINE

"And I heard a voice in the midst of the four living creatures say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou *hurt not the oil and the wine*" (Rev. 6:6).

These two principles — the wheat and the barley — are the very principles revealed under the third seal as the black horse strides across the scene. No sooner does the black horse gallop into our land revealing the carnality in our lives, than the Rider of the horse follows this action with the provision of barley and wheat! There is a divine progression here. As we forsake the darkness and futility of the carnal mind (Egypt), there lies immediately before us the incredible fruitfulness and plenitude of the land of Canaan — the realm of the SPIRIT! As we enter into this land of His fullness and glory and unlimited power an injunction is laid upon us — "and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine." We are the people of His land, apprehended to be the priests of His temple. The oil and the wine are the fullness of God to which the barley and the wheat merely point. The sons of God who hitherto have feasted upon the barley and the wheat, are now becoming custodians of His priceless oil of sonship anointing and His precious wine of incorruptible life!

And yet — we do not enter into the fullness of the oil and wine in the feast of Tabernacles as quickly and easily as we received the blessings of the barley and the wheat! The truth of this is illustrated by the fact that the voice commands, "and *hurt not* the oil and the wine." Do not open it, do not disturb it, do not use it! It means that the oil and the wine are there — but the time has not arrived for them to be opened, rejoiced in, and appropriated! You see, beloved, there is only a small space of time between Passover and Pentecost, just *fifty days*, to be exact. They are close together because they are both feasts of the firstfruits. But there is a *long space* between Pentecost and Tabernacles — the space of *five months!* We cannot move swiftly from Pentecost to Tabernacles, for there are many experiences in between. Throughout the church age Passover and Pentecost have been experienced in the lives of the Lord's people, and generally it has taken but a short time in our experience to enter into both experiences. But during the whole church age the people of God have not partaken of the feast of Tabernacles! "See thou hurt not the oil and the wine" signifies that once we have experienced Passover and Pentecost, we are still not yet prepared to lay hold upon the last, the highest, the greatest, the fullest feast of all — THE FULLNESS OF GOD IN SONSHIP! Throughout the entire church age it has been prepared for us, yet God reserved it for another day, and we could not enter in until the time appointed of the Father.

The feast of Tabernacles is the feast of FULLNESS! The natural feast in Israel was the culmination of all, coming at the close of the agricultural season, when all the products of the year, from field and olive yard and vineyard, had been gathered. It was also called the feast of the Ingathering, the last harvest festival of rejoicing in the bounty of God! The “present truth” is that spiritually God has brought us to this time! We have been moving through the feasts, and through the multiplied dealings of our Father *between* the feasts, and God has now brought a people to the threshold of the feast of Tabernacles. For a number of years now the Holy Spirit has been witnessing through His apostles and prophets that we have finally arrived spiritually at the seventh month, and we will now celebrate the final feast, the feast of Tabernacles. The Amplified Bible refers to this festival as “a holy feast.” And that “holy feast” of fullness has not yet been completely fulfilled, because for two thousand years the saints of God were restrained by the injunction, “and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine!”

The feasts are no longer kept in the natural, but are observed by the Spirit. Christ fulfilled every one of the feasts within Himself. In Him dwells *all the fullness* of the Godhead bodily! He has already experienced and appropriated every blessing, benefit, and provision that God has ordained for mankind to come into. He has conquered all sin, sorrow, limitation, and death, and has ascended to the throne of the Father where He has been given all power in heaven and in earth! We have experienced victory over sin, we have risen above the storms and troubles of this life, we have been healed, spoken in tongues, prophesied, heard the voice of God, done signs, wonders, and miracles, and rejoiced in the wonderful gifts of God. All of these things pertain to Passover and Pentecost. The only feast not yet completely fulfilled is Tabernacles! This feast will be fulfilled when we have entered the power and glory of the kingdom of God in fully redeemed bodies. Then the feast of Tabernacles shall be fulfilled in the absolute sense as all power in heaven and in earth is given into our hands, for the *Spirit without measure* shall be poured upon us from on high.

The fullness of the Spirit imparted to the elect is the fulfillment of the feast of Tabernacles. Receiving the fullness of the Spirit also involves our bodily transformation, for the Holy Spirit, through the apostle Paul, has clearly spoken, saying, “For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain (to be delivered from the bondage of corruption) together until now. And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the *firstfruits of the Spirit*, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the *adoption* (placement as sons), to wit, the **redemption of our body**” (Rom. 8:22-23). Again, “After that ye believed, ye were sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise, which is the *earnest* (down payment) of *our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession*” (Eph. 1:13-14). The “purchased possession” is the whole man — spirit, soul, *and body!* The scriptures show that the earnest of the Spirit has been given to us to lead us to His highest and utmost. By His Spirit we shall make it all the way into **full redemption** of the purchased possession!

Let men now cast aside their pride of attainment. Passover is not the fullness. Pentecost is not the fullness. Pentecostal people love to call themselves “Full Gospel.” There are people right here in El Paso who say, “We’re a FULL GOSPEL church!” No they’re not! I am asked the question sometimes, “What is the difference between what the Pentecostals and Charismatics preach and what you teach?” Indeed, there are vast and varied differences! But fundamental to them all is the fact that they preach **two feasts**, whereas we proclaim **three**. They preach two feasts and call them “Full Gospel.” The truth is, they are but two-thirds of the Gospel at best! Passover is not the fullness! It is but the beginning — the appetizer before the meal. It is the soup, the porridge made of *barley!* Pentecost is not the fullness — it is the hot *wheat-bread* with butter placed on the table before the main course!

There is yet another feast, the feast of Tabernacles, the feast of the FULL HARVEST AT THE END OF THE YEAR — the balance of the meal together with the *oil and the wine!* Tabernacles is the feast of ALL THE FULLNESS OF GOD at the end of the year, the final experience into which the Lord's elect are graced to enter, at the conclusion of the age, all the power and glory and wisdom and majesty of God to be manifested in the sons of God. This feast will bring the fullness of our redemption in the whole man, and release to creation, with salvation and blessing to all the nations. The glory of the Lord will cover the earth as the waters cover the sea! There will be a MIGHTY OUTPOURING, A TORRENTIAL DOWNPOUR OF OMNIPOTENCE! Praise God for the *earnest* — but let us follow on to receive the FULLNESS! Some profess to already be walking in the glory of Tabernacles, but I must sadly confess that I have not yet seen THE MANIFESTATION OF **FULLNESS** FROM ANY QUARTER!

Our heavenly Father has been gracious and faithful to give us our bread from day to day, from dealing to dealing, from realm to realm. He has called us to His feasts and has abundantly fed us in each. We were called to the feast of Passover and began to eat of Christ as barley, in the first rising up of His resurrection life within. Then He called us to the spiritual feast of Pentecost in the baptism in the Holy Spirit. How wonderfully He fed us there! We feasted at His table upon the living bread of His Word and His Spirit and partook of His power and glory in divers gifts of the Holy Ghost. But there is a third dimension in God where we move beyond new birth and gifts into the very throne of God. The sons of God are now called to the third spiritual feast, the feast of fullness! Blessed are they who are called to this great feast, that which supersedes Pentecost, that which is the BALANCE OF THE MEAL of which Passover and Pentecost were merely first courses! And the balance must therefore come, the remainder of the meal, which will give strength to the laborers to go forth and accomplish great and mighty things for the Master.

I believe I speak the truth when I say that many of us have reached the point of no return — there is nothing to go back to, not in the flesh, not in the world, not in the church systems; there is nothing out from which we have been drawn by the Spirit of God to which we would return; it is all so empty, so meaningless, lifeless, worthless; not worthless to those who still need those things, but worthless to us in our quest for the High Calling of God in Christ Jesus. Now we must FOLLOW ON TO KNOW THE LORD IN HIS FULLNESS! It is vain to *come out*, unless we are committed to *enter in*. It is not enough to come out of the flesh, out of the world, out of religious Babylon, unless we are prepared to cross our “Jordan” and possess the land of Canaan. We are committed to a course which cannot be altered, for it is fixed in its destination — His throne! “To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in His throne” (Rev. 3:21).

We do not desire the throne for what we can get out of it, for our own fame, interests, or fortune, but for the infinite potential it holds for blessing and restoring creation. Today the world is full of broken hearts, the hospitals are crowded, the cemeteries are being filled, sin, sorrow, warfare, poverty, and injustice abound, even nature itself is groaning. You go down to the seaside and you can hear the sob of the waves, you go to the mountains and you can hear the low sigh of the wind in the tree tops, you walk through the forest and you can hear the anguished shrieks of the animal kingdom. Creation is groaning, waiting for the manifestation of the sons of God!

Some in this hour have watered down the revelation of manifest sonship, making it something less than what God intends. They have abandoned the hope that the sons of God will go forth in a ministry of signs, wonders, and miracles, touching men's lives with the power and demonstration of the Holy Ghost. They seem to think that we are just going to stand in our little sonship gatherings and “speak the word” and creation will be set free. But God has never done

it that way! The *firstborn Son of God*, a *manifest Son of God* if there ever has been one, didn't do it that way! And that first manifest Son *by His indwelling in His body* throughout the age has not done it that way! These folks scoff at the idea that the sons of God will actually minister in the fullness of the power of the Spirit, and literally empty the hospitals, call men out of the funeral homes and cemeteries, deliver the creation from the bondage of corruption, reveal the secrets of men's hearts, break the power of sin and rebellion, convert the ignorant, the deceived, the hateful, the terrorists, the drug lords, and all wickedness of men, turn nations upside down, and transform the whole world, establishing the kingdom of God in every heart, in every people, and in every nation. Let me ask you — if the manifest sons of God don't empty the hospitals, doctor's offices, mortuaries, and all the hell-holes of this world, **WHO IS GOING TO DO IT? CREATION WILL NEVER BE SET FREE FROM THE BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION UNTIL **SOMEONE DOES IT!** Let's *get real!***

There is a mystery about the feast of Tabernacles. It is the only one of the three feasts of Israel that as yet has not had an earth-shaking fulfillment. The fundamentalists know Christ in the feast of Passover. The Pentecostals and Charismatics know Christ in the feast of Pentecost. We ourselves have joyfully witnessed some of God's great deliverances, signs, wonders, and mighty acts in these realms! But who is there among us that has demonstrated a glory or power **beyond Pentecost?** Just having "deeper revelation" and "feeling something wonderful in the spirit" in a meeting does not mean you are walking in Tabernacles! Therefore, the feast of Tabernacles has not been celebrated in a spiritual dimension by the Lord's people the world over as has been the case with the other two festivals, those of Passover and Pentecost. Truly we can say — Passover *has* come, Pentecost *has* come, and Tabernacles *must* come, for each is a part of God's great plan for His people!

We have had the feasts of Passover and Pentecost and both of these feasts have been fulfilled **IN THE NEW TESTAMENT AGE OF THE CHURCH**, which is His body, and right here upon earth. For some strange reason men seek to postpone the last feast to some future age, or give it to the Jews, or relegate it to some beautiful "Isle of Somewhere," and consequently the real spiritual meaning and import of the feast of Tabernacles is completely obscured and lost. The grand truth is that like the others, the feast of Tabernacles will be fulfilled *in the body of Christ* **RIGHT HERE UPON EARTH!** It will be fulfilled individually, it will be fulfilled dispensationally, and it will be fulfilled in us as the Corporate Christ.

The grand truth of this has been wonderfully quickened by the Spirit of God to multiplied thousands of saints around the world in these days at the transition of the ages. All over the world at this particular moment in history, the Spirit of God is speaking to the elect about an imminent manifestation of Christ. The trumpet has sounded — the appointed time has come! Believers in every nation under heaven have heard the voice of the prophets, foretelling of this most awesome intervention of God's power that is about to sweep the earth.

The prophetic word of the Lord gives promise of a time to come when the Lord will move mightily by His Spirit. At that time the Lord will restore that which was lost all through the ages past and the long night of man's selfhood and rebellion. There is an event soon to take place that shall overshadow and eclipse all former, lesser, manifestations of God's glory and power in the earth. The glories of this great event will inspire, initiate, and bring to fulfillment the *times of the restitution of all things*. The grandeur, the splendor, the glory, and the great power of God to be manifest at the time of this great event is impossible to comprehend presently, for we are still living and moving, for the most part, under the economy of the "firstfruits" of God's Spirit. Therefore we press forward to partake of that greater and more glorious feast — with the *oil* and the *wine!*

What sets the feast of Tabernacles apart from all others is the abundance enjoyed during the feast. It's the fall harvest. At the celebration of Tabernacles, not only had the barley and wheat been harvested, but also all other grains, the fruit trees, the olives, the grapes, all that could possibly serve as food or drink. The harvest was complete. On the spiritual plane this points to the fact that God has been using His people everywhere to whatever degree He has prepared the vessel for that revelation of the Christ. There has come a beautiful unfolding of His purpose, the outflow of His life, and the manifestation of Himself throughout this church age, right up to the present time. But there shall yet come the ultimate, the total, and complete revelation of Jesus Christ — not a narrow, limited thing, not to get a number of people saved and filled with the Spirit, and healed and blessed and used — but the kingdom of God coming with power and great glory! As an expression and a manifestation of God in His total capacity with no limitations, with all the power, with all the glory, all the might, all the majesty, all the authority, so that nations shall be swept into the kingdom of God, creation delivered, and the last enemy, even death, destroyed from off the face of the earth for evermore. What bright and glorious prospects loom before the vision of all who press on to the feast of Tabernacles!

Since the church's birth almost every generation has experienced something of an outpouring of the Holy Spirit. Most of these moves would have to be characterized as something less than worldwide. They swept communities, cities, states, provinces, even nations at times, but few, if any, were global. But now, beyond the strength and influence of the feasts of Passover and Pentecost, there has been released from heaven in the last several years an intense sense of expectancy. It is the expectancy that ALL HEAVEN is about to break loose in the midst of the Lord's elect on a worldwide basis! Do you identify with that expectancy?

God is raising up voices in every hamlet and metropolis to say, "The earth is about to see the glory of God in a most remarkable way!" I am convinced that a host of heavenly messengers has recently been released to every corner of the earth bearing the message: "And the glory of the Lord shall be revealed, and *all mankind together shall see it*, for the mouth of the Lord has spoken it!" (Isa. 40:4, NIV). What I am proclaiming, announcing, and declaring is that there is a *third* experience in God! The Rider on the black horse has revealed that this feast of the oil and the wine would come to pass *long after* the feasts of the barley and the wheat had been experienced by God's people. But now the hour has come to "hurt" or "open" and "distribute" the oil and the wine — **without measure!** There is an appearing and manifestation of the Lord that is going to come to pass in the body of Christ today, right here upon this earth, and the implications of this feast go far beyond anything you or I could possibly imagine!

Oh, what a grand and glorious realm lies before us in the feast of Ingathering! As George Warnock has pointed out, it is the day of the full fruit of the Spirit! The day of Perfection! The time of full and complete redemption, spirit, soul, and body! The full and complete experiencing of HIMSELF! The fullness of Strength and Power and Glory! The Feast of feasts! The strange part of the whole thing is this, that the whole purpose and plan of God for this new day of the kingdom of God is completely obscured and lost amidst the shout and euphoria over the "firstfruits" of the Spirit which we received at Pentecost. Those who glory in the "firstfruits of the Spirit" do not even know what this day is about! They can see the healings, deliverances, miracles, prophecies, gifts...and so forth; and they understand not that it is God in His great mercy inviting His people to **enter on in to their full inheritance.** They do not realize that all this is but the foretaste, the appetizer, and the earnest of their heritage, and that God bids us arise and come away with Him to the great Feast that lies before!

God is speaking to His people today and saying to us as He said to Israel at mount Sinai, "You have kept the feast of Pentecost long enough...you have enjoyed this realm to the fullest. It is

time to move! Pack up your tents and begin to move!” The church world today has no vision for what is about to happen. All it can think about is getting raptured away into the clouds. Our prime concern is to prepare the ground for the truth concerning the feast of Tabernacles, which surpasses the glory of Pentecost, as the noon-day sun surpasses the brightness of early dawn. Oh, how I yearn and travail for the *manifestation* of this new thing in God! Yes, there are many who claim to have already apprehended this high place in God, and I do not doubt their *revelation*; perhaps in some measure they have received the *experience*; but I do not hesitate to tell you that nowhere in all the earth, or in the lives of any of my precious brethren, have I seen the **manifestation** of Tabernacles!

When the saints catch only a glimmer of the glory of the feast of Tabernacles which even now looms before us, they cannot possibly cling to the stagnant remains of yesterday’s visitations. If Passover was wonderful — and it certainly was — how much more wonderful has been Pentecost! And if Pentecost is glorious, how much more shall we expect Tabernacles to exceed it in glory! And even now as the first faint rays of this glorious feast appear on the horizon, we have every reason to rejoice — knowing that the days of deliverance and restoration are here!

Although God has His “time” for everything, the marvelous reality is that in this hour the journey from the feast of Pentecost to the feast of Tabernacles is not primarily a matter of chronology of time or distance, but a chronology of **experience!** One does not get from the feast of Pentecost to the feast of Tabernacles by a date on the calendar or by a trip through space — we get there by an **experience in God.** It is not now a sequence of *times* or *locations*, but a sequence of *growth, experience, life, and reality!* God’s called and chosen elect is beginning to move into a new dimension in God, the veil is being drawn back, the seal is being loosed, and we are seeing that there is another whole realm of reality that we never knew about in the church systems. There is a whole other feast, food that we knew not of, an entirely other dimension of *being* in God, another vast realm of glory that brings us into the very fullness of God!

Passover and Pentecost have not delivered creation from the bondage of corruption. Our “revelation” of sonship, the most holy place, and the feast of Tabernacles has not delivered the creation either! Therefore creation still waits and groans and travails for the **manifestation** of the sons of God! We must have more than revelation, we must have more even than experience — there must be the **MANIFESTATION!** The book in the right hand of Him who sits upon the throne is a wonderful book, glorious things are written therein, but they mean nothing to us or to creation until the seals are broken and there is an **UNVEILING, a MANIFESTATION.** Only the fully manifest sonship ministry can save this old world, demolish the systems of men, transform the hearts of humanity, establish the rule of the Spirit, and break off from all men and nations the bondages of sin, sorrow, sickness, fear, deception, limitation, torment, hatred, tyranny, and death! Ah, my brother, my sister, we have only seen the edges of God’s ways, the borders of His mind, and the fringes of His power, until the fullness of His great redemption is raised up within us!

Chapter 89

Breaking The Seals

continued

“And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature say, Come! And I looked, and behold a *pale horse*: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him...” (Rev. 6:7-8).

There is a special significance to be attached to the description of the fourth horseman — he whose name is Death — and Hell followed with him. Death and Hell are specially linked in the Revelation. And since Christ came and *abolished death* (II Tim. 1:10) and *destroyed him* that had the power of death, that is, the devil (Heb. 2:14), He now boldly proclaims, “I am He that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the KEYS OF HELL AND OF DEATH” (Rev. 1:18). And since the Christ now possesses both hell and death, for He has conquered them and taken them unto Himself, neither of them ride anywhere except by His authority!

This fourth horse is identified in the King James Bible as a *pale horse*. The translators had a difficult time with this word “pale” because its simple meaning is “green.” They couldn’t understand green in relation to death and hell, so they used the word “pale.” Other translators rendered it “ashy pale,” “sickly green,” “livid,” “color of ashes,” etc., in an effort to come up with something that would portray that which is sickly, hellish, or dead. One writer says, “The translation *pale* does not do justice to the horrible word used there! It is *pallid* or literally a *greenish-yellow horse*.” But, I ask — is that true?

Strong’s Concordance gives the meaning of the root word in Greek as simply “green.” The actual form of the word used in our text is *kloros*. The best key to discovering the meaning of any word is *usage*. This Greek word appears in only three other places in the New Testament. Let us look at how the word is translated there, and what its obvious meaning is by its usage. When Jesus was preparing to multiply the loaves and the fishes to feed the five thousand, we read, “And He commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the *green (kloros) grass*” (Mk. 6:39). Do you suppose Jesus was talking about pale grass, ashy pale grass, sickly green grass, livid grass, pallid grass, or ash-colored grass? *I don’t think so!* Everyone knows that grass is known for its green color. The next two references are in the book of Revelation, the same book where the word is translated pale. Notice now how it is translated in the other two places! “The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all *green (kloros) grass* was burnt up” (Rev. 8:7). “And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any *green (kloros) thing*, neither any tree...” (Rev. 9:4). If this is such a “horrible” word, with such a “horrible” meaning, as the commentator above characterized it, why is all grass, trees, and vegetation of all kinds defined as being this color? Obviously, the word means **green!**

We meet the color green under another symbol in chapter four of the Revelation. Caught up into heaven, beholding the throne of God and Him that sat upon it, John said, "And there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an *emerald*" (Rev. 4:3). Webster defines *emerald* as: (1) a *green* transparent variety of beryl used as a gemstone. (2) a clear *deep green* color. Ireland is called "The Emerald Isle" because of the abundance of lush dark green vegetation. The rainbow around the throne reveals the great truth that the throne is not a power of destruction, but the very **power of life!** While most rainbows have more than one color, this rainbow was in appearance like unto an emerald — accentuating only the color *green*. Green in scripture is the supreme color of LIFE! Yes, there is death to the old, but in the throne we ascend to the highest dimension of life — divine, incorruptible, immortal *Life!* John fell as dead before the face of the One sitting on the throne — his old Adamic life, identity, nature, and mind slain by the fiery glory of God! But let your heart consider the words of this glorious One when He says to John, "Fear not. I am He who lives, and was dead, and behold, I am alive for evermore!" In other words, "Don't be afraid to give up *your* will, John, *your* ways, *your* desires, *your* emotions, *your* plans, *your* hopes, *your* dreams, *your* thoughts, *your* carnal, human identity. Don't be afraid," says the Lord Jesus, "for I had to give them all up when I walked in the flesh. I died! BUT BEHOLD, I AM ALIVE FOR EVERMORE!" Therein is the power of both death and life! The consuming fire of God will absolutely destroy every vestige of the carnal mind and the flesh life. And then the rainbow of promise establishes within the covenant of divine, heavenly life and reality. Adam dies and Christ arises within us! This is the glory of sonship! We *die* to the old that we may *live* in the new! Thus, both death and life are wrought in us by the mighty Christ of God! Oh, the mystery of it!

Consider the scene! The green horse speaks of **LIFE**. Yet he who rides on him is **DEATH!** What a paradox! The purpose of the green horse's Rider is to *kill*. Death is riding on life! What can it mean? Ah, the answer is so very plain and simple. **Death comes by life!**

Many of us in our spiritual walk have been trying to "die" in order to live. We've had the idea that if we could overcome and conquer the death in us we would be able to live the life of Christ. But that is a contradiction of the law of life! Paul said it this way, "For the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death" (Rom. 8:2). The law of the spirit of life in Christ is the law of our spiritual life — and it *supersedes* the law of sin and death! You see, my beloved, you don't die in order to live — **you live in order to die!** It is the *law of the spirit of LIFE that makes us free from the law of sin and DEATH*. In fact, if you don't live before you die, you had better not die! If you don't have life before you die, there will be nothing left — not even a hope of resurrection, for it is the seed of life that guarantees resurrection. Do you know why Jesus was willing to die? He was willing to die because He could say, "No man taketh my life from me — I lay it down; I have power to lay down my life, and I have power to take it up again." The one who lays down his life must have power to take it up again. If you have not the power to lay your life down, and take it back up, then may God help you not to die! You must live in order to die, so that when you die you can still live!

Christ's life was secure in death because He had life before He died, and by that life He arose. Someone says, "But, I'm not going to die!" Well, do you know what the proof of me having life would be? The proof would be for me to say, "Go ahead, kill me...pull the trigger, man, because I have power to lay down my life, and I have power to take it up again." A lesser degree of life is required to live and not die, than to die and still live, and bring yourself back again. When I have a quality of life that IS, then I can lay it down and take it up. So the law of the spirit of life *makes me free* from the law of sin and death! Life makes me free from death, not the other way around. It is not getting rid of death that enables me to live. Oh, no! Only life can get rid of death! You don't destroy the death in someone to make him live, you give him life

to swallow up the death! It is Christ in me that causes Adam to be brought to death, yet I live. I live and then die, and still I live. I'm not going to conquer something so I can have the victory — I must get the victory so I can conquer something! It is not victory that gives you power, it is power that gives you victory. GET LIFE, precious friend of mine, and all the death in you will take care of itself. Increase in life and you will decrease in death. These are divine laws, the laws of the kingdom of God!

While it is gloriously true that Christ has given His life to all men, to the whole world (Jn. 6:51), yet it is evident that there must be a progression in the development of that life in the experience of every man until every vestige of the death realm has been swallowed up, spirit, soul, and body. To those who walk in Christ there is an ever-increasing consciousness, growth, increase, unfoldment, maturation, and triumph of that life within. The mighty working of His power in us is followed by this very precious and understandable result: "If the Spirit of Him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell (makes Himself at home) in you, He that raised up Christ shall also quicken (make alive) *your mortal bodies* by His Spirit which *dwelleth in you*" (Rom. 8:11). I believe I now see more clearly than I have ever done why it was that Paul, who, as you and I do, still dwelt in the hellish bondage of a mortal body, cried out, "For this corruptible *must put on incorruption*, and this mortal *must put on immortality*. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to God who giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ" (I Cor. 15:53-57).

We are, indeed, terribly and horribly in bondage to the *body of this death*, and with us the *whole creation* is groaning, waiting for the day when the sons of God will deliver them from the bondage of corruption. I do not need to argue with any man to prove our present mortality in the flesh. If you must *sleep* to live, you are mortal. If you must *eat* to live, you are obviously mortal. If you must *breathe* to live, you are unquestionably mortal. If an eighteen-wheeler were to hit you on the freeway at seventy miles per hour and you would splatter all over the road, you are definitely mortal. We are all aware of our constant and unremitting decay as the aging process etches its marks upon us. Our present mortality is naught but death, although we live in the spirit. Think of it! Meditate deeply upon it and cling to this realm of death no more. Reach up, dear one, with the blessed arm of faith and embrace that bright realm above where that which is true in our spirit reaches down and *takes hold upon our outer man*, where this mortal *puts on* immortality, where death in all its aspects is *swallowed up of life*, where in that final victory of His life within, the sons of God will upon this earth shout in triumph over both death and the grave!

Truly we yearn for this change, for our desire is not to be unclothed, but to be clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life (II Cor. 5:1-5). Yes, we groan inwardly for this transformation to take place! I continually meet up with brethren who confess that they have *already* put on physical immortality and incorruption, and that they have *already* by-passed the grave and cannot and will not die. I must be very honest and frank with you, my beloved brothers and sisters. I have not one whit of a desire to live forever IN THIS BODY OF HUMILIATION. When this mortal puts on immortality there will be a **mighty change!** When Jesus was transfigured (metamorphosed) on the holy mount, and when He came out of the tomb in the power of resurrection **there was a mighty change!** There is no more frightening thought, no more repugnant possibility, than the idea that I might live forever in this present body of humiliation! Thank God, there is to be a **change!** "Who will transform and fashion anew the body of our humiliation to *conform and be like the body of His glory and majesty*, by exerting that power which enables Him even to subject everything to Himself" (Phil. 3:21, Amplified).

The thought of merely adding deathlessness to this body of humiliation, with no substantial change, the very suggestion of such limitation, that I might have to daily bathe, use the bathroom, anoint my body with deodorant, brush my teeth, and rinse with Listerine throughout eternity — the hint that I might retain this base form, that I might remain *as I am* unendingly, falls as far short of what I conceive of a body **transformed and fashioned like unto His body of glory and majesty** as hell falls short of heaven! The body of incorruption shall resemble this vile body no more than does the oak tree resemble the chemical elements of the earth which were raised up into the substance of the tree by the mighty working of the subtle and mysterious life-force sown in the earth as a seed. The bottom line is just this — if you think you have an immortal body in your present form — **FORGET IT!**

Sons of God! If we would be fashioned like unto Him, co-sharers of His glory and power and wisdom as God-men, we must not simply rest content with the faith that trusts in the cross and its pardon; we must *follow on* to know the fullness of the New Life, the life of glory and power in human nature, injected into mankind through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, of which the Spirit of the glorified Jesus is the witness and the source. Now, practically everything in relation to our sonship depends upon the clearness with which this great truth that I have stated is recognized. The Holy Spirit of God inspired the message of these words, “Much more then, **being now justified** by His blood, we **shall be saved** from wrath through Him. For if, when we were enemies, we **were reconciled** to God by the death of His Son, much more, being reconciled, **WE SHALL BE SAVED BY HIS LIFE**” (Rom. 5:9-11).

The double provision of Christ is here clearly set forth: **reconciled** by His **death** — **saved** by His **life!** Christ's **death** is the atonement, reconciling men to God, granting a full and free admittance back into Eden's lovely Garden from which our disobedient foreparents were once banished. But Christ's **life** is the **tree of life** in that Garden, the source of the life which shall work in us the complete transformation into the **divine nature**. Sin, sickness, sorrow, fear, and death are all part of a *power* in our life; let us fully understand that it can only be met by another *higher power!* The power of sin and death works all through our life. The death of Christ, which is the atonement, reconciles us to God; but only the **life of Christ** can come against the power of sin and death and deliver our life from destruction. Reconciliation places us, in God's eyes, back in Eden's garden; but the tree of life is the power that delivers our life from the dominion of sin and death! Remember — sin began *in the Garden!* Death began *in the Garden!* So just getting back into the Garden (reconciliation) is not enough! You can sin there and you can die there! We must eat from the tree of life! He redeemeth my life, by His life, from death! So Christ's life, not His death, living in our life, absorbing it, impregnating it, transforming it, *causes us to live!* This is the meaning of that profound sentence in which Paul records the first work of salvation and pointedly distinguishes it from the second great work of salvation, saying, “If when we were enemies we were *reconciled* to God by the *death* of His Son, much more, being reconciled, we **shall be saved by His life!**” Aren't you glad!

Can we not see by this that the Rider on the green horse whose name is Death is, like all the other Riders, our Lord Jesus Christ. The Death is HIS DEATH! And His death rides upon LIFE! That is, His death reconciles us, but only His Life can swallow up the death in us! Death and Life! Death riding upon life is not the picture of some grotesque, hideous, morbid, ghoulish, macabre event to come upon mankind in the outer world during the great tribulation. Oh, no! Death and life are **spiritual issues** and they revolve around the person of our Lord Jesus Christ. **DEATH COMES BY LIFE — that is the message!** We cannot die to live — we must live in order to die!

THE FOURTH PART OF MEN KILLED

“And I looked, and behold a green horse: and His name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto Him over the *fourth part of the earth*, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth” (Rev. 6:8).

As the Lord, by the raising up of His life within us, brings death to our flesh man, we note that under this fourth seal, with it green horse and Rider, power is given to Him over *the fourth part of the earth* and the purpose of this power is *to kill*. Since this is the *fourth* and *final* horse, and seeing that after this fourth seal the symbols change abruptly, and there are no more horses, it becomes clear that this fourth horse is the concluding blow by which the Lord finishes His work in us to bring death to the carnal, natural man of flesh. The Rider of this horse is given power over the fourth part of the earth-realm, to kill with the sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth. How many horses are there? *Four!* What’s being revealed here is that the first three horses have dealt with three aspects of our natural life, but there’s a fourth part of our “earth” that still must be worked upon by the Lord. Now He comes into our experience to deal with the whole fleshly man, and when all four horses have completed their purpose in us a particular work within us is brought to consummation.

This “fourth part of the earth” is clearly that portion of earthiness not already dealt with by the preceding three horses. It bespeaks the conclusion, consummation, and termination of the process! It means the final subjugation of our soulical selfhood and everything within us that is contrary to the life of the spirit. And all the instruments necessary to accomplish this are in His hands and at His command! This is further confirmed when the *fifth seal* is opened, for there we see the *finished product of this death!* “And when He had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar ***the souls of them that had been slain...***” (Rev. 6:9). The “souls” of them that had been slain — the soulical life done away, symbolically “under the altar” where the blood and ashes of the burnt offering are found! We are being “killed” as to our earth-life as these horses run through our mind, earth, and experience, but we are also being made *alive unto God* as the Lord breaks the seals off of the Christ in our spirit so that the life of the Lamb be revealed out of this book which we are. Though shrouded in symbols hard to be understood by the natural mind, these are all beautiful *spiritual realities* wonderfully fulfilled in each and every life of God’s elect!

There are four instruments by which Christ brings the demise of our natural, human, Adamic identity. First, “to kill with the *sword*.” Here we do not read “to slaughter” as in the second seal, but to *kill*. Also the term translated “sword” is different. It is not the *machaira* but the *rhomphaia*. It is not the sacrificial knife or short sword but the long and heavy great sword, like the one with which David cut off Goliath’s head. So how were those “souls under the altar” slain? Ah, the answer is found later on in the Revelation: “And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the *souls* of them that were ***beheaded*** for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they *lived and reigned with Christ* a thousand years” (Rev. 20:4). BEHEADED! Their carnal mind, their human consciousness, their Adamic identity, like the giant’s head, was cut off! That is spiritually what God is doing in all of His sons! By this action He raises up within us *another head*, even the mind of Christ! It is indeed wonderful!

Secondly, “to kill with *hunger*.” It means that one of the Lord’s methods in dealing with the desires, passions, and lusts of the flesh is to “starve them to death.” We think we cannot overcome, that our own will is too strong, but as His life is raised up in us we find ourselves abstaining more and more from those things which are of the flesh, for they are overwhelmed by a greater desire and passion only for HIM. The more the presence and glory of God fill our lives the less the Adamic nature is fed and fueled by the influences of the world, until the desires of

the flesh simply burn themselves out and now we hunger and thirst only after Him, and such, He said, “*shall be filled.*”

To walk both after the flesh and after the spirit is morally impossible. “No man,” as Christ so often emphasized, “can serve two masters.” And yet, as a matter of fact, here is the child of God being in relation to both worlds — flesh and spirit. With sin and purity, with light and darkness, with the carnal mind and the spiritual mind, with God and the devil, the confused and undecided soul is now in relation. What is to be done in such an emergency? How can the New Life find deliverance from the ever-persistent call of the flesh? The ready solution to the difficulty is — TO DIE! Not for our “old man” to die, for he is already crucified with Christ, but for us to ***die to sin***, or to ***kill the evil desire lurking in our bodily members.***

To die to any reality is to withdraw correspondence with it, to be cut off from all communication with it. If I cut my arm off from my body, so that it has no correspondence with it, nor receives anything from it, it will die. The solution to the problem is just this — for the spiritual life to ***reverse continually*** the processes of the fleshly life! The spiritual man having passed from *death unto life* — the fleshly man must next proceed to pass from *life unto death*. Regeneration of the spirit in short must be accompanied by degeneration of the flesh, the carnal mind.

Listen to the words of the apostle Paul as he presses this beautiful truth home to the hearts of the understanding saints in Colosse: “If then you have been raised with Christ to a new life, thus sharing His resurrection from the dead, aim at and seek the rich, eternal treasures that are above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. And set your minds and keep them set on what is above — the higher things — not on the things that are on the earth. For as far as this world is concerned you have died, and your new real life is hid with Christ in God. SO KILL (DEADEN, DEPRIVE OF POWER) the evil desire lurking in your members — those animal impulses and all that is earthly in you that is employed in sin: sexual vice, impurity, sensual appetites, unholy desires, and all greed and covetousness, for that is idolatry...but now PUT AWAY AND RID YOURSELVES COMPLETELY OF ALL THESE THINGS...for you have stripped off the old unregenerate self with its evil practices, and have clothed yourselves with the new spiritual self, which is ever in the process of being renewed and remolded into the fuller and more perfect knowledge upon knowledge, after the image of Him who created it” (Col. 3:1-10, Amplified).

Can we not see by this that as we nurture the new spiritual life, seeking those things which are above, setting our minds upon those higher things, the desires of the flesh are truly *starved to death*, they *burn themselves out* as they are overwhelmed by our greater desire and passion for our new heavenly life. Oh, yes, they are killed by *hunger!* Yet this is only one of the four instruments the Lord has in His arsenal to totally destroy the man of sin in our temple!

Thirdly, “to kill with *death.*” To *kill* with DEATH! How does one kill with death? What can this cryptic statement mean? It sounds contrary to the principle I shared earlier concerning *living to die*, instead of trying to *die* in order to *live!* Yet it is not contrary, but complementary. Both are true in their own order — the same truth from different facets, or the other side of the same coin. The simple truth is that if you are *trying to die* in order to live, then you are trying to *commit suicide!* That is the difference. We cannot kill ourselves, or bring our flesh nature to death by any self-effort. This work is wholly the work of God! HE is the only one who *can do it.* And what an ingenious process He has! To kill with death means a death *by* death. Later on in the book of Revelation the same great truth is presented thus: “Death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. ***This is the second death***” (Rev. 20:14). Now let us turn this around for clarity. “The second death ***IS death and hell cast into the lake of fire.***” Therefore we have exactly the

same meaning either way it is stated. What is the second death? It is the first death and hell cast into the lake of fire! “Our God is a consuming fire.” This fact is extremely *important!* The second death is not merely the lake of fire. Nor is the second death men being forever tortured in the lake of fire. Oh, no! The Holy Spirit has made it very simple and exceedingly plain. The second death is the first death and hell CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE. That is the Holy Spirit’s definition, not mine!

Can we now open the eyes of our understanding to see that everything cast into the lake of fire pertains to DEATH? Death itself is cast into the lake of fire. Hell, the realm of the dead, is cast into the lake of fire. And those whose names are not written in the *Book of Life*, that is, those who are *dead* in trespasses and in sins, who also inhabit hell, are cast into the lake of fire. I am not talking about the dead out in the cemetery, or the spirits of the departed, but those who are dead to God, dead to truth, dead to reality, dead to purity, dead to the life of the spirit — ah, that is every man who is living and walking after the flesh, indeed, it is the natural man, the carnal man, it is ADAM! It is my “lower self,” the first man who is of the earth earthy. This man is dead! When death and hell and the dead are cast into the lake of fire, that is the **end** of death and hell and sin and sinners, for God shall destroy the whole realm of death in the lake of fire. He shall burn up hell in the lake of fire, He shall destroy death in the lake of fire, He shall consume sin in the lake of fire, and He shall get rid of old Adam in the lake of fire! Our God is that consuming fire, and the fire is *the second death!* It is the death of death! Oh, the mystery of it! Therefore the Lord Himself is the one named Death riding the green horse, for He is the consuming fire which **is the second death** which forever **destroys the realm of death!** That is the mystery.

How I long to see the end of sin and sinners and death and hell! The time is coming, praise His name! God’s kingdom shall rule over all and God Himself shall be All-in-all. There shall be neither sin, nor sinners, nor death, nor hell. There shall not be one man abiding in a death realm, nor even one foothold of death in the life of any man. It is clear that God does not *destroy men* in the lake of fire, nowhere does it say that, for that would be a contradiction of terms. How can you destroy death by creating death? How can you abolish death by bringing men under the power of eternal death from which there is no escape? Oh, no, it is not men who are destroyed in the lake of fire — it is *sin and death and hell and the dead Adamic nature* that are destroyed. Oh, how wonderful that is! “And the last enemy that shall be destroyed is *death*” (1 Cor. 15:26). “And there shall be *no more death*: for the former things are passed away” (Rev. 21:4). Thus, the lake of fire is nothing more nor less than THE DEATH OF DEATH! “And power was given unto Him to *kill...with death.*”

The following words by Ray Prinzing give precious insight into this beautiful truth. “The first Adam died to God and righteousness, and became alive unto sin. The last Adam died unto sin (Rom. 6:19), and liveth unto God, and so fulfilleth all righteousness. The first made all men sinners, the last makes all men righteous. The lives and the deaths of the two Adams are thus greatly contrasting the one to the other. The FIRST DEATH was a transition from life to death, the SECOND DEATH is a transition from corruption to incorruption, from mortality to immortality. Transformed from the carnal mind to the spiritual mind, which is life and peace, which transformation is wrought by a dying out to the one realm, to come alive to the higher realm. Because — the second death is prepared to purge out and burn away sin and its results, and so doing cleanse all of God’s universe.

“Death came minding self and flesh. Now God makes death overcome itself. It is by death that death is rendered powerless, and there arises an upspringing, a new life. It takes death to destroy death, and thus Christ ‘did taste death for every man’ — ‘that through death He might

destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage' (Heb. 2:9,14-15). Since we are all under the effects of the first death, it is appointed unto us to die once more — not physical death, we are already in a state of mortality — but now a dying out to this present death state. We conquer this death of the carnal mind (for to be carnally minded *is death*) by dying to it — only God could use such a process bringing victory, but praise God, He is destroying the first death with the second death” — end quote.

When the process is complete, and the last soul has emerged from the warfare of the Four Horsemen, fully yielding to the Lordship of our Saviour, then at last shall be fulfilled the wonderful promise: “And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and He will dwell with them, and they shall be His people, and God Himself shall be with them, and be their God. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be NO MORE DEATH, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. And He that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make ALL THINGS NEW. And He said unto me, Write: for these words are *true and faithful*” (Rev. 21:3-5).

There are a couple other aspects of *death killing death* that I would mention in closing. The first is the DEATH OF THE CROSS. Paul tells us something very striking about the cross. He says that “the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is **the power of God**” (I Cor. 1:18). How can the cross, which is an instrument of death, be the very power of God unto salvation? The *death of the cross* is in some mysterious and divine way the gateway to the *life of the cross*. The cross which is the power of God is certainly not the old rugged cross Jesus hung upon on mount Calvary. Only if we possessed an actual piece of the wood from that cross, and that wood possessed some magical, quickening powers, could we say that the wooden Roman cross upon which Jesus was crucified is the power of God!

That wooden cross no longer exists, having decayed back into the dust long centuries ago. And yet, all the handwriting of the ordinances of the law were nailed to **His cross**, the scripture says; but should you have been there on Golgotha's hill that day when Jesus was hung between heaven and earth you would not have seen the first five books of the Bible nailed to His cross! By **His cross** the world is crucified to us, and us to the world, but the whole world is not hanging somewhere today upon that cross, being crucified to us. Such literal thoughts are absurdities. The whole world is reconciled by the blood of that cross, yet not one of us has seen any literal blood by which we were brought into fellowship with God. That is the mystery. We are talking about things that exist *in the spirit*. Ah, the cross of Christ is something deeper, higher, grander, more transcendental than pieces of wood upon which Jesus hung!

When God brings the cross into our lives to deal with the death in us, He doesn't bring it to us out of two millenniums ago — He brings it out of the living reality of the dimension of spirit **right now!** When by the quickening of the Spirit you saw Christ dying, you did not see Him dying twenty centuries ago, but *in spirit* you beheld Him. God brought Him out of that long ago into your NOW. God brought Him into your present. And you saw Him bleeding and dying, not two thousand years ago, but right now in this moment you beheld Him by spirit. And in spirit Paul exults with unspeakable joy, “I AM crucified with Christ!” Not then — NOW! Not I was — I AM! It is neither history nor a future event. The cross did not begin at Calvary, nor did it end at Calvary! It's an accomplished fact in the eternal NOW.

It is a great and glorious fact that our spirit has not been crucified. If our spirit were crucified we could not say, “I AM crucified, and I LIVE.” When we speak of death and resurrection we speak

of two corresponding principles in the present. I AM crucified, and I AM alive. That is how Paul stated the case. Those are dual, present, and continuous realities. I am and I am! I AM crucified, and I AM living. But what is crucified? Not my inward man — but my outward man! Paul put it this way, “Though our outward man *is perishing*, yet our inward man *is being renewed day by day*” (II Cor. 6:16). The outer man, the sensual man, the soulical man, the carnal mind, the flesh — *is perishing*. He is not perishing because he is getting old and getting ready to go to the cemetery. Oh, no! He is perishing because of **the work of the cross in us!** This is a spiritual work!

“*I am being crucified*” is an alternate rendering of the Greek. The cross has very practical applications in our everyday lives. You see, my beloved, the Lord faithfully prepares the places, situations, circumstances, and experiences whereby our self-life is brought to the futility of itself and laid down. The cross is painful! This is no mystical, glorious experience by faith. The cross is the power of God working as death by actual crisis’ in our lives whereby, like the prodigal son, we come to the end of *our self*, and we arise and go to the Father. When we forsake trust in the flesh and the way of the flesh, that the spirit might rule, death has been worked in us, releasing His life to be expressed as our life.

Now God’s called and chosen elect have come to the place in consciousness in this great process of salvation where we understand that the *mystery of self* is the *mystery of death*. The way we can rid ourselves of the last enemy, and overcome the last enemy, which is death, is by ridding ourselves of self, denying our self, taking up our cross unto the perishing of the outer man with his desires and demands, by gaining the victory over our self nature. When this is accomplished completely, we will have victory over death, the last enemy! Someone says, “But, brother Eby, I thought you said we don’t *die* in order to *live*, but we *live* in order to *die*.” That is true! But the mystery is in the cross — the cross that kills the flesh IS THE POWER OF GOD! The power of God is the life of God, the Spirit of God. Can you not see the mystery? The cross is not the old rugged cross, it is the cross in the heart of God, the eternal cross in the realm of the spirit, and that cross comes into our lives as HIS DEATH *IN HIS LIFE* WORKING DEATH AND LIFE IN US BY HIS DEATH IN HIS LIFE, HIS CROSS IN THE SPIRIT! Understand that, my beloved, and you will understand a *great mystery!*

This grand truth is further portrayed for us in Moses’ and Aaron’s mighty acts before Pharaoh in the land of Egypt. Did not Moses and Aaron and the magicians of Egypt employ the very *same signs* and perform the *same feats*? Aaron threw down his rod and it was turned into a serpent. But then the magicians of Egypt were called in and they all threw down their rods, and their rods became serpents also. But Aaron’s rod, in the form of a serpent, ran after them and swallowed them all; and then it became a rod again in Aaron’s hand. It was a serpent destroying the serpents! Serpents destroyed *by a serpent* — that is the mystery.

Did not the Lord Jesus say, “And as Moses lifted up the *serpent* in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up...and I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw ALL MEN UNTO ME” (Jn. 3:14; 12:32). The Lord was referring to the time when Israel murmured against Moses in the wilderness, complaining that there was no food nor water, and they were tired of the same old diet of manna every day. The Lord sent judgment into their midst in the form of fiery (burning) serpents and they bit the people, and many Israelites died. The people then repented and asked Moses to pray that the Lord would take away the serpents. So Moses prayed for the people. Then the Lord instructed Moses to make a *fiery serpent of bronze* and raise it up on a pole; and everyone that was bitten, when they looked at the bronze serpent attentively, expectantly, with a steady and absorbing gaze, were healed from their bites and lived. The Lord Jesus used this experience as a type of *Himself being raised up upon the cross* — all who have

been bitten by the serpent that brings sin, sorrow, limitation and death — that ancient serpent which is the devil and Satan — by simply *looking unto Him* all are healed and given *life!*

Can we not see by this that the devil who lurks in the carnal mind of man *is a serpent* and the Christ *became a serpent* to deliver us from him that had the power of death, that is, the devil. The serpent is destroyed by a serpent! Can there be any greater mystery than this? The message is clear — Christ swallows up all the serpents of the adversary! Christ heals, restores, and gives life to all who have been injected with the venom of the serpent in the carnal mind, the human consciousness, nature, and identity. How do we overcome the devil who goes forth as a roaring lion seeking whom he may devour? We send forth the Lord's powerful lion of the tribe of Judah to destroy it! How do we overcome the bellowing bulls of Bashan? We send the Lord's wild ox (unicorn) against them! How do we overcome the weakness of Adam's flesh in us? By the very indwelling power of Him who the Father sent in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, who overcame sin in the flesh, and sent the spirit of His victory into us, that we now may also fulfill all righteousness! You see, my beloved, we have not received the Spirit of the eternal God who **can** overcome all things. Oh, no! Rather, we have received the Spirit of God who came in the flesh of Jesus Christ and **did** overcome all things *in the flesh!* We have received within us the Spirit of the One who **has** overcome the flesh, the world, and the devil in a human body just like ours! It was *by flesh* that *flesh was conquered!* By the spirit in Jesus the flesh of Jesus was sanctified, separated unto God, and proved greater and more powerful and of more value than the flesh of Adam, so much that Jesus could say, "Except ye *eat my flesh* and *drink my blood*, ye have no life in you." Can you now see the mystery? The Christ rides into our earth upon the green horse and kills the death of Adam's mind and nature through the life poured out by the death of Himself upon Calvary. He kills with *death!* Yet that death is truly a ***poured out life!***

Now finally, we read that the Rider on the green horse was "given power...to kill...with the *beasts of the earth*" (Rev. 6:8). The "beasts of the earth" are figures of the various aspects of the bestial (fleshly) nature within mankind! Ray Prinzing has pointed out that in a way unique, mysterious, and amazing the Lord is able to marshal the bestial nature of men about us, so that they are His instruments to bring to death in us things that are not pleasing to Him. These are all part of the testings, trials, temptations, and troubles that come to each of us as challenges by which we learn to draw upon the life of the Christ within to become more than conquerors in all things.

One of the fundamental laws of creation is that an **opposing force** is necessary for growth, and to produce strength, stamina, and endurance. Any living thing that grows up without any opposition is weak and powerless. God's new creation man must be strong and powerful, and any one or any thing that desires to be powerful must wrestle with some contrary force. Any man who wants to develop muscular power to be strong, must spend weeks and months and years in vigorous training doing heavy exercises, lifting heavy weights, using the *opposing force* of gravity to *develop his strength*. A man who wants to be a great wrestler, doesn't just wrestle when he is in the ring. At his training center he has his wrestling partners with whom he wrestles by the hour. They are adversaries — but they are what makes him strong! If he didn't have them he would be weak and powerless in the ring.

A boxer has his punching bags and sparring partners, with whom he spends hours every day. Those *opposing forces* are indispensable to develop strength. A plant that grows in a greenhouse sheltered from the winds and rains, pampered day after day, may grow large, but it is inherently weak, and if suddenly exposed to the elements will wither and die. But a plant that is constantly exposed to the fierce winds and pounding rains, burning heat and chilling cold, is strong and not easily destroyed.

One who grows up in a sheltered environment, who is pampered all his life, grows up a weak, spineless individual. Adversity builds strength of character! If we were never exposed to trials and tribulations, to temptations and testings, to the conniving and evil and buffetings of men around us, we would spiritually grow up weak indeed! In “church” is not where one truly learns to live the Christ life! The more we are exposed to adverse circumstances, the more we have to wrestle with the allurements, enchantments, and hostilities of the world, the more we are challenged by the sin and death around us, the stronger we become. ALL THE SONS OF THE MOST HIGH MUST BE **STRONG** IN THE LORD AND IN THE POWER OF HIS MIGHT! Our Father wants us to be strong, so He has wisely given us wrestling partners to wrestle with, so we will become strong. These are the “beasts of the earth” by which the fleshly mind and nature within us is *killed!* These beasts of the earth represent *men with bestial natures* who are adversaries to us. How they tear in pieces and devour the flesh!

The Psalmist summed it up in these inspired words: “For Thou, O God, hath proved us: Thou hast tried us, as silver is tried. Thou broughtest us into the net; Thou laidest affliction upon our loins. THOU CAUSED MEN TO RIDE OVER OUR HEADS; we went through the fire and through water: ***but Thou broughtest us out into a wealthy place***” (Ps. 66:10-12).

Chapter 90

Breaking The Seals

continued

“And when He had opened the fifth seal, I saw *under the altar* the *souls* of them that *were slain* for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held...” (Rev. 6:9).

The end of the first four seals has now been reached, and at this point there is an obvious break in the hitherto harmonious order of the visions. No fifth horse and no fifth rider appears when the fifth seal is broken, and we pass from the *process* of conquering the carnal mind, the flesh nature, and the Adamic life, on to the *full accomplishment* of that work within us — one hundred percent death to self! Total death to our soulical selfhood and everything within us that is contrary to the life of the spirit is the conclusion, consummation, and termination of the process. Therefore the horses of conquest cease to gallop through our life! This is confirmed when the *fifth seal* is opened, for there we see the *finished product of this conquest!* “And when He had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar ***the souls of them that had been slain...***” The “souls” of them that had been slain — the soulical life done away, symbolically “under the altar” where the blood and ashes of the burnt offering are found! How beautiful is this scene! How expressive! When the soul is destroyed by a complete, continual and total sacrifice, the “souls” of those who had been “slain” appear under the altar! We are being “killed” as to our earth-life as these horses run through our mind, heart, and experience, but we are also being made *alive unto God* as the Lamb breaks the seals off of the Christ in our spirit so that the life of the Lamb be revealed out of this book which we are. Though shrouded in symbols hard to be understood by the natural mind, these are all beautiful *spiritual realities* fulfilled in the life of each and every son of God!

In reading the book of Revelation we must bear in mind that everything recorded there describes scenes and events that transpire as the work of the Spirit within us. “I was in the Spirit” is John’s clear affirmation in his opening remarks (Rev. 1:10). All that the apostle saw and heard was with his spiritual senses, for the realities of the Spirit can only be apprehended by our spirit. Thus, the expression “under the altar” indicates a condition in spirit rather than a place. It describes those who are under the absolute dominion of Jesus Christ! They are slain not for any personal wrongdoing, but that there might be a revelation of Jesus Christ. Moreover, they are not slain in body but in *soul*. All the keys to the mystery are right there in every line of every page of this wonderful book once we are able to see by the Spirit!

Without the understanding of the spiritual nature of this book, and that the whole is symbolical and visionary, men ask foolish questions when reading scenes like the one in our present passage. Based on this scene of the souls John saw under the altar some have asked whether it is really possible to see souls without bodies. But the question is absurd. John was in the Spirit, and in the Spirit he was in the heavenly realm. All that he beholds he sees in and by the Spirit and in a vision, so that the question whether in our present state we would be able to see *souls* may indeed be considered absurd. Then too, many carnal-minded people have

used this passage in order to picture the abode of the dead after this life and before the resurrection. That thought is equally ridiculous for the same reason, namely, that the whole is visionary, symbolical, and spiritual!

That these slain ones are found “under the altar” shows how far removed we are from literal meanings. We are not to think that John had a vision of a physical altar with souls peeping out from underneath! There *is* a heavenly temple, and everything represented in the earthly temple was patterned after the celestial one. There is a “true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man,” of which the tabernacle that Moses built was the material picture copy. As the writer to the Hebrews explained, “Who serve unto the *example* and *shadow* of **heavenly (spiritual) things**, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith He, that thou make all things according to the *pattern* showed to thee in the mount” (Heb. 8:5). The altar we see here under the fifth seal pertains to that heavenly sanctuary whence the “pattern” of the earthly was taken. The earthly was the altar of burnt-offerings where all bloody sacrifices were made. That does not mean that there is a “literal, material” altar up in some far-off heaven somewhere where celestial animals are offered up. Oh, no! There is no actual altar in heaven! These are not literal but *spiritual realities* in the heavens of God’s Spirit! Nor are the righteous departed stored up there under an actual altar, nor do they cry for vengeance upon them who have persecuted them on earth, as we read in verse ten! Again, throughout this book of visions we are in the region of hieroglyph. The slain are so represented as “under the altar” because the altar represents sacrifice unto death!

No doubt the strangest feature of this vision is the position of the souls “under the altar.” For the people of Israel in Bible days the life or the soul of a person was in the blood. The Lord was very specific when He instructed Moses, “For the life of the flesh is *in the blood*” (Lev. 17:11). The Hebrew word for life in this passage is *nephesh*, which is also the word used for soul. Life, blood, and soul are inseparably related throughout the scriptures. In sacrificing the daily burnt-offering, the priest had to perform several actions with the blood of the sacrificial animal. When he had done so, “the rest of the blood he shall pour out at *the base of the altar* of burnt-offering which is at the door of the tent of meeting” (Lev. 4:7). This was to show that the life was wholly and forever given to God, for the smoke from the altar on which the animal was sacrificed ascended to God. The base of the altar was therefore always red with the blood (i.e. with the *souls*) of the sacrifices that had been offered upon it.

SLAIN BY THE WORD OF GOD

“I saw under the altar the souls of them that were *slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held*” (Rev. 6:9).

These souls have often been referred to as “martyrs” and indeed they are, but not in the outward, physical way men think of martyrs. The first physical martyr for Christ was Stephen who was stoned to death. Most of Jesus’ original twelve disciples were so martyred for the gospel’s sake. Tradition says that Peter, when he was about to be executed, requested to be crucified up-side-down, not feeling worthy to die in the same manner as his Lord. In the early days of the church untold thousands of people gave their lives rather than renounce their faith in Jesus Christ. Some were beheaded, some were crucified, others were burned at the stake, while others were fed to lions in the arena in Rome. In our day Russia and China, especially, have much blood on their hands from the many thousands of believers they martyred under the communist regimes. We would not for one moment depreciate or make light of any of these sacrifices offered up to the Lord in this way. I’m sure that their reward is great!

The vision that John saw, however, was symbolic. Notice that those of this royal company *“were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.”* On the surface, this may sound as though these were physically martyred for their faith in Jesus and their testimony of Him. But the spirit of the word points us to a truth much deeper and more spiritual! Keep in mind also that those who were already “slain” were told to rest for a little season, *“until their fellow servants also and their brethren, **that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled**”* (Rev. 6:11). Next, we need to understand HOW these elect ones are “slain” or “killed,” for the scripture clearly declares that they are all to be slain in the same manner. To be *“slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held”* bears a very special meaning in regard to their slaying. It indicates a special process of “death” that is different and unique.

The Greek word translated “for” in our text is *dia*, meaning *“because of, as a result of, by.”* In reading this superficially we might think it to mean that these souls were slain or martyred by enemies *because* they believed the word of God, but that interpretation misses the point! The truth is that they are slain either because of, or as a result of, or by the word of God. Consider the scene! The white horse had approached, and the Rider on that horse had touched them. The result was that their inner being had been awakened and turned about. They had been regenerated by the Spirit of our Lord Jesus Christ, and given a new and living hope. They had been called by His Word! They had been dealt with through the dealings of God under the ministry of each of the four horses, and given a vision of the kingdom of God coming with power. Thus the word of God had become their subjective possession. More and more they were motivated by that word, governed by that word, dominated by that word, subjected by that word, and subdued by that word. The word of God was working mightily in them to bring to the death their human consciousness, their soulful life, and to bring forth the *new man* in the image of the Son of God!

Never forget, my beloved, that the word of God is a sharp *two-edged sword* that cuts deeply and powerfully, that divides asunder, severs, separates between *soul and spirit* (Heb. 4:12). Essentially then, we are not only slain because of, or as a result of, but truly *by* the word of God! Anytime we take the word of God and assimilate it into our life, all our old soulful thoughts, concepts, emotions, desires, and will are going to die! The living, energetic word of God working in each of God’s called and chosen elect, puts all our selfhood to death. Our old human identity is slain because of, as a result of, yea, *by the entrance of the word of truth by the spirit!* Oh, the wonder of it!

That is the death or slaying that all of us have been going through. Like Paul, we are dying daily, not literally or physically, but mentally and spiritually. A unique process of death is working in us to bring an end to the Adamic nature within us and raise us to the fullness of the Life of Christ. And when the work is finished we join the souls “under the altar” as the slain ones of the Lord! There will not be a further activity for us until the rest of our brethren, who are to be killed as we are, has been fulfilled. Therefore it is my deep conviction that the Spirit of God in this very hour is completing this work in the *entire son company*, and shall complete it, before the glorious manifestation of the sons of God! It must be thus in order for God to be able to entrust into our hands THE OMNIPOTENT POWER OF MANIFEST SONSHIP AND THE KINGDOM OF GOD!

We are slain by the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ. We may have read that beautiful passage ten thousand times, but today it holds new meaning. The black-covered book called the Bible is not the word of God. Now don’t misunderstand what I say! The Bible is most assuredly the inspired and inerrant record of the words, plans, purposes, acts, and

dealings of God in relation to His people. I don't think there is a person who reads these lines who could imagine that I have any disrespect of the holy scriptures. When you read my writings you get the scriptures over and over and over again. The very title of our message is KINGDOM **BIBLE** STUDIES! We have quoted thousands of scripture passages in confirmation of the truth we speak in God. But our text is not speaking of the *scroll*; it is not referring to that which is written upon *parchment* or *paper*. It's talking about the Living Word of the Spirit of the Christ within! Every man and woman who has received the call to sonship is learning to tune in to that higher frequency where we **hear His voice**. Our very sonship depends upon it. Our destiny in God depends not on our ability to understand the outward letter of the word, but upon our being able to hear the voice of the Son of God within! The testimony of Jesus and the word of God is that voice which speaks on the inside of us out of the mind of Christ when the old head of Adam has been chopped off!

In the outer court, and even in the holy place, men take the Bible and declare, "This is the word of God!" But when we come to the most holy place there is a vital change that takes place. In the outer court and in the holy place we say that what is written in the external book is the word of God. But in the most holy place God speaks audible words from between the cherubim, over the mercy seat, and we hear the voice of God from out of that temple *which we are* — He speaks from within our innermost being, out of the inner sanctum of our spirit, the most holy place of our being. What He speaks to us is the word of God on a higher level than what is written. Jesus used the written words of God, and He used them quite effectively! But He didn't *live* by the written word. Oh, no!

In the hour of His temptation in the wilderness Jesus said, in effect, "Devil, I am not living by bread (the written word) alone; I am living by the latest word my Father has spoken to me. I live by that word that *is proceeding and continues to proceed* out of His mouth! The last thing my Father spoke to me was when I came up out of the waters of the Jordan and the dove lighted upon me. My Father spoke and said, 'You are my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased.'" Jesus was saying, "Devil, don't you get it? I don't have to take stones (the dead letter of the word) and turn them into bread to prove to either you or myself that God is my Father. He spoke it to me! I live by every word I hear my Father speak!" And later, during His ministry, as He taught the kingdom of God, He said, referring to the scriptures, "It was said by them of old time...*but now I say unto you!*" In this day of our walk as sons of God it is what the Father is speaking out of His dwelling within us that causes us to live!

Before moving on from this thought I would speak concerning "the testimony which they held." After only a casual reading we might also suppose that when John says that these were slain "for the testimony which they held" that they were martyred because they spoke of Jesus Christ, or because they passed out tracts, went door to door witnessing, or somehow shared with others their faith in Jesus. However, testimony means "evidence given." The evidence we give is not by standing up in church and giving a verbal testimony, but the evidence is seen by the fact that our soulful life has died, that is, it has ceased to express itself apart from the spirit. Our soulful life is slain so that the evidence of the living Christ in our spirit may be fully revealed! Aren't you glad!

Most believers do not realize that a martyr is one who is faithful in life, as well as in death — indeed he may never be killed and still be a martyr. This beautiful truth has often been missed because we have not understood that the New Testament word "witness" is from the Greek *martus* which is translated "martyr" in Revelation 2:13 and 17:6. When we think of "witnesses" we do not think of people who are being killed! At a trial the witnesses are those who testify for or against the defendant, and it is the defendant who is sometimes put to death — not the

witnesses! But neither can we think of them according to the old religious idea of someone who goes door to door passing out tracts or one who makes it a point to speak about the Lord to everyone he meets. Such are often guided more by carnal religious zeal than by the leading and wisdom of the Holy Spirit. Scripturally and spiritually a witness is one who gives his life for the testimony he bears! And I dare say it requires an endowment of the Holy Spirit to enable us to so lay down our life for the message we declare that **WE BECOME THE MESSAGE, OUR WHOLE LIFE SWALLOWED UP IN THE MANIFESTATION OF THAT MESSAGE.** A state of being that proclaims the truth regardless of whether we speak it or explain it or not. To witness to the truth is to give your life to that truth, to thus *become the truth!*

It is instructive to note that a number of people are referred to in scripture as martyrs (Greek *martus, martureo*, a true and faithful witness), though there is no record of them being killed. It must be remembered that the word martyr has changed its meaning. It was not necessary in Bible days that a man should actually suffer in order to be a martyr. Sometimes he did suffer, sometimes he did not. Indeed, strictly speaking, it is not necessary today to suffer in order to be a martyr. Suffering never made a saint a martyr. Death never made a child of God a martyr. If a follower of Jesus is not a martyr before his death he is not likely to be after his death. A martyr in those early times was one who went before kings and councils with a willingness to endure affliction if need be. Oftentimes he did not suffer at all, but he bore witness, that's the point. A martyr is one who bears witness to the truth! And often it was their very countenance, actions, and state of being that witnessed louder than any word they could speak!

The question follows — *in what manner* are these souls slain for the word of God, and for their testimony? The answer is clearly given in Revelation 20:4 wherein we read, “And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the *souls* of them that were *beheaded* for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.” Some of the older translations say that these are the ones who were beheaded, who had their *heads cut off*. In some of the newer translations, one says they were executed for their testimony, another says they were cut with the ax; another, that they were executed with the ax. What does this mean?

As I searched the mind of the Spirit about this, it came to me so powerfully. You remember that Jesus said that he who would lose his life for His sake and the gospel's, would keep it unto life age-enduring. The head of every man, to begin with, is that old self, the mind of Adam, the man of flesh. When I was in school I was taught that self-preservation is the first law of nature. And how we do try to take care of, and preserve, this outer flesh man! We live for him, for his needs, his wants. These are the things most men, and even most believers, are concerned about — what self thinks, wishes, and desires. If we are to truly become manifest sons of God, ***this old head must be chopped off and a new head take his place!*** That is the mystery. This old self must be put to death, with his will, desires, concepts, and values, and the mind of Christ have complete Lordship over our beings.

Merely believing on Him does not produce this, it requires complete and absolute surrender and consecration to Jesus Christ, the putting off of the old man, and the putting on of the new; forsaking the old mind and image of the flesh, and putting on the new mind and nature which, in the image of God, is created in righteousness and true holiness. The Lord Jesus must become the new head. That is what it means to be “beheaded” for our testimony and the word of God! But notice, these are *beheaded in soul*. True, John the Baptist and others were beheaded physically, but here the beheading takes place in the soul. Strictly speaking, the

soul does not have a head, but as the seat of man's personality it embraces our will, intellect, emotions, and desires. To be beheaded in soul is to experience death to the self-life. Death to self is imperative upon all who shall have the revelation of Jesus Christ out of their lives!

In his letter to the Philippians the apostle Paul writes, "If any other man thinks he has reason for confidence in the flesh, I have more: circumcised on the eighth day, of the people of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of Hebrews; as to the law a Pharisee, as to zeal a persecutor of the church, as to righteousness under the law blameless. *But whatever gain I had, I counted as loss for the sake of Christ.* Indeed I count *everything as loss* because of the surpassing worth of knowing Christ Jesus my Lord. *For His sake I have suffered the loss of all things and count them as dung* in order that I might gain Christ and be found in Him, not having a righteousness of my own, based on law, but that which is through the faith of Jesus Christ" (Phil. 3:4-9).

This is also one of the greatest proofs that those who are slain, whose souls are under the altar, are not *literal, physical martyrs*. You see, beloved, **ALL OF THESE SOULS ARE BEHEADED!** The actual physical martyrs, from the time of Christ unto the present, have been killed in a variety of ways — they were not all, nor even were most of them, beheaded! Furthermore, if only those who have been physically decapitated shall reign with Christ in His kingdom, as stated in Revelation 20:4, then indeed very few shall reign! So this cannot possibly be talking about those who have laid down their physical lives for the sake of Jesus. Can we not see by this that to be beheaded means to have ones head cut off. One fact stands out plainly in this symbolic language — it cannot allude only to those who actually died physically as martyrs, for should that be the case even the beloved John would have no hope of reigning with Christ! However, John suffered more by living the Christ-life than if he had been actually beheaded. Legend tells us that he was once boiled in oil, but emerged like the three Hebrew children, unharmed. He was exiled to the isle of Patmos under the most harsh and primitive conditions, where he was given the Revelation.

When the blessed spirit of wisdom and revelation from God opens our eyes to comprehend the great truth of our spiritual beheading, we will have found the key to the very life of Christ. It refers to those who *live* as martyrs! A martyr's grave was very often but a release from persecution, an easy way out. Martyrdom in the spiritual sense does not mean a violent, untimely death. The way into glory is through death; death to self, death to the flesh, death to the world, death to the carnal mind, death to the Adamic consciousness, death to the ego, death to our own way and will, death to the religious spirit — *living* the **crucified life!** It is the death process within us that removes from us all that is not of God. What a wonder that is!

You will understand a great truth when you understand that all death is not the same death. Many think that when the scriptures speak of death they always refer to the death of the body. The truth is, in the New Testament death only occasionally speaks of the death of the physical body. When Jesus says that we must take up our cross and follow Him He does not mean that we must construct a wooden cross, take it up as Jesus did, and have someone nail us to it. Jesus did physically die on the cross, the symbol and pattern of the death of old Adam. But Adam in us is not crucified by hanging on an outward, wooden cross. And in case you think you don't have any Adam in you, let me ask you — do you have a physical body that was born of flesh parents who are biologically descended from Adam? And does that flesh part of your life even today have any desires, inclinations, urges, temptations, or propensities to express something other than the mind, wisdom, purity and power of Christ? Don't raise your hand, I'll let you answer that for yourself! Paul says, "**Mortify** (kill, deaden, deprive of power) therefore *your members which are upon the earth*; sexual vice, impurity, sensual

appetites, unholy desires, and all greed and covetousness, which is idolatry” (Col. 3:5). Paul said, “I die daily.” He said, “For me to *live* is Christ, and to *die* is gain.” In none of these passages is he talking about leaving this body and flying away to some far-off heaven somewhere. He’s talking about dying to that outward, that external, that carnal, that fleshly, that natural, that realm of corruption, that human consciousness and identity. For you see, my beloved, **that’s not who you really are!** You are really a *spiritual being, born of God, the offspring of God, who is the Father of your spirit. The spirit of sonship is in your spirit! Christ in you is the value of your life and your true destiny. That is who you really are! Death to self is simply the **renouncing** of our carnal mind and fleshly life, choosing rather to yield to the mind and life of the spirit, to live out of that divine, incorruptible sphere of being.*

That’s why Paul is telling us that “to die is *gain*.” There is no gain in going to the cemetery, but to die to the carnal mind is to *gain* the mind of Christ! To die to the natural is to *gain* the spiritual! To die to the earthly is to *gain* the heavenly! To die to the flesh nature is to *gain* the divine nature! Oh, yes! God gives us the opportunity every day to die. Are we taking up our cross daily and following Him to mount Calvary? “He humbled Himself and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.”

The death of the cross was the death that was reserved for criminals and for the vilest of men. What would you think of a person who had a gold chain about his or her neck with a pendant of an electric chair on it? Or a hang-man’s gallows? Or a guillotine? Or a gas chamber? Or a hypodermic needle? “How gross, how repugnant, how macabre, how gruesome, how insensitive!” you say. “How terrible to think that anyone’s mind is that death oriented!” Let me tell you something, my beloved — in the day of Christ the cross was an instrument of *execution*, not one bit different than the gas chamber, electric chair, or lethal injection of today. It was the place where criminals were put to death! And Jesus said we are to take up *our cross* — our gas chamber, our hang-man’s noose, our electric chair, our hypodermic needle — and follow Him! It is a place of execution. It is the place where we are brought to our extremity. And once we understand what the cross really means it becomes crystal clear why Jesus has prescribed it. ADAM IS A **CRIMINAL!** The carnal mind is the deceiving mind of a con man, deceiving the whole world with perverted logic, worldly philosophy, intellectual fiction, false values, and man-made religious ideologies, robbing men of **Life!** The flesh nature is responsible for all the bigotry, hatred, strife, wars, murders, sexual immorality, drug abuse, child abuse, spouse abuse, tyranny, slander, selfishness, greed, lies, misrepresentations, thefts, scams, and a thousand other ills that afflict mankind, including the people of God! Oh, yes, Adam is a *criminal!*

As we follow on to know the Father in sonship, the Lord is taking greater control of our lives. He who shall rule and reign over the earth and all the universe, must first rule and reign in the lives of His elect. Christ is indeed reigning in our lives, for we are aware that we are no longer in control of our lives! Another one, Christ, the inner son, now controls our lives according to His eternal purpose, and **it is the Lord!** You will know that Christ reigns in your life when you truly realize that you no longer control your own life. Your destiny and mine are fixed in God! Christ is now reigning in us in greater and greater measures as we grow up into the Headship of Christ.

Larry Hodges struck a deep chord of truth when he wrote, “Remember! The soul is the seat and place of the emotions, the intellect (rational mind) and the will. We *must* lose our head-life so that the *sun* of reason is no longer the light by which we walk. The *moon* of the sense-life (emotions, how we feel) *must* be clothed as sackcloth and every *starry imagination must* be

cast down and every thought brought into captivity to Christ. It is during this present time that we must learn to walk in that realm to which we have been raised!"

Some time ago I read the following news release. "*Just when you thought you had heard it all...doctors have now taken the living head of one monkey, and transplanted it onto the body of another. Six hours after the surgery the monkey could hear, see, and taste, and had feelings around the face. One thing they have not been able to do yet is to re-attach the spinal cord, therefore the monkeys could not move their new bodies. Scientists feel they will overcome this problem possibly within a year. Doctors believe this operation could be successfully performed on humans by placing the head of a person who is dying on the body of a person who is brain dead. Dr. Robert White of Case Western University says, 'I'm talking about a procedure that could actually be done with appropriate practice and safeguards. I don't want to say tomorrow, but certainly within the year.'*"

Ray Prinzing expressed it so well when several years ago he penned these words, "Even now they are contemplating the problems that might arise, and what would be involved if they tried to implant another's brain, another's mind. This totally staggers me, and I cannot begin to delve into such things, they are beyond me — but there are some aspects here that make for interesting allegories, parables, for being *renewed into the mind of Christ*. We cannot begin to speculate what it would mean to have a mind that is fully programmed in certain ways, to be placed onto our body, which would then have to respond to signals and thought patterns which are utterly foreign to us. The frustration, revolutionary changes, seeking to adapt to a whole new program, and the conflicts that this would create are unimaginable.

"The Lord would implant of HIS MIND into us, and our poor carnal minds are so programmed toward the flesh, so that we find our responses to Him are somewhat mixed and confused at times. But the more HIS MIND takes over, and we are renewed into Him, the less conflict there is in us, and the more we possess His peace. It is worked into us by degrees! And I am certain that He is doing it just as fast as we can bear the process. Only in the measure it proceeds from the Lord can we be so changed, for it is to be HIS MIND, not the product of our own thinking, reasoning, etc. We may groan and weep because of the subjection to this bondage of vanity, but we are unable to change ourselves out of us. The mind for that is HIS, and we must needs be renewed into His mind, so that the directions are pure and true.

"Seems so easy to let our minds run through a whole scheme of reasoning, until we think we have it all thought out and have the right answers to a thing, and suddenly find that it is all contrary to what the Spirit is doing and working in a situation. And He has to re-program us into the mind of Christ! We have been so programmed into negativity, and it takes a lot of warfare to cast down all those negative imaginations, and begin to be CLOTHED WITH HIS POSITIVES. It is now an established fact that far more programming than we realize has already begun while the baby is in the womb. This mind of the flesh is so deeply rooted in us, that to be renewed into the mind of Christ often takes some very strong action by the Spirit, and some intensive processing with the tests and trials, to bring us to the end of man's thinking, and into HIS mind.

"The tragedy is not just that we are so given over to the mind of the flesh, by all the natural programming that takes place from infancy on, but that even in religious realms Christendom continues to program men and women with negativity, sin-consciousness, devil-consciousness, traditions of men, etc., so that it requires some deep inworkings of the Spirit, and the illumination of HIS LIGHT in divine revelation, to burn out the old mind, and renew us into His mind and truth, changing us from minding the flesh, to minding the Spirit.

“In the natural medical realm of transplanting organs, one of the great problems that they face is that of REJECTION — the body rebels against the new organ, and in doing so would actually destroy itself, but it *needs* that new organ to sustain its life. The body says, ‘I don’t want it, it is foreign to me,’ and if they cannot end this rejection, death will ensue. Jesus said, ‘If any man will come after me, let him *deny himself*, and take up his cross daily, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it’ (Lk. 9:23-24).

“To reject Christ, that we might continue on our own way, in our self-will, means certain death. It is a course of self-destruction! Therefore it is most essential that this rejection be turned the other way around, and we DENY SELF, and RECEIVE HIM, for in doing so, while we have lost our own self-life, we have truly been brought into HIS LIFE which abides. Just as the new organ accepted into the body means that person shall live, so also, WE MUST RECEIVE HIS MIND if we are to be programmed into the POSITIVE LIFE OF THE AGES. In the losing of the old diseased organ there is no real loss if there is the receiving of the new healthy organ to take its place. To lay down our own self-life is no loss when we are then brought into the fullness of HIS LIFE, it is ALL GAIN, it is so much higher, that the old is not worthy to be compared with the new. HIS MIND is complete, programmed for victory, enduring through all ages. Lord, renew me into your mind! Then shall we know what is that good, acceptable, and perfect will of God, and shall be able to live pleasing to Him” — end quote.

That’s the key — we have to be ***beheaded!*** John the Baptist came on the scene first proclaiming this message of the kingdom and his very first word was “Repent!” The word repent means a whole lot more than just changing our mind about a thing, or re-thinking things. The Greek word means ***the taking of a new mind*** and in order to do this we must be beheaded. Cut off the old head! The old head that contains Adam’s thought processes. The thinking of the carnal mind is perverted, erroneous, twisted, distorted, stupid, and insane, because that old head contains upon it the mark of the beast. It is a bestial mind! The mark of the beast is not something that comes to you, to Adam’s head — the carnal mind is already marked with it! John the Baptist knew that. Jesus knew that. They said, “Change your head...get a new head...***repent!*** Lose the old head, cut it off, be beheaded — ***repent!***”

The old way of thinking has been removed from the shoulders of every son of God who reigns with Christ in the kingdom! In the scripture passage I quoted earlier from Revelation 20:4, those who have been beheaded are the ones who sit upon the thrones! Those who sit upon the thrones are the ones that have put on the new head of the mind of Christ! This is a conscious action on our part — we can daily choose to cut off the old way of Adamic thinking and put on the new way of thinking by the anointing of sonship. Oh, yes, we can!

We have believed the error that the day of the Lord is nothing but blessing, that there is naught but light and life and glory, but the truth is this day will take your head, it will take your life. It comes with a sword in its hand and it comes to *deliver you* from the mind of Adam, from your human consciousness and carnal understanding. The word of the Lord comes to separate us from all corruption and mortality until we are no longer affected by the powers of this dark age. Paul was explaining why we must be beheaded when he said, “To be ***carnally minded is death.***” Just as sure as I live and breathe, the sword of the Lord comes to each of us to remove the power of death from off our shoulders. Aren’t you glad!

The sons of God are becoming kings and priests and judges by the authority of the name of the Lord. The name of the Lord is His ***nature!*** Through the deep dealings and intense preparations of the Spirit, we are being delivered of the carnal nature and mind, and are

receiving the mind of Christ. We are being “beheaded by the witness of Jesus, and by the word of God” (Rev. 20:4). Oh, yes! It is not just “for” the witness of Jesus, and not merely “for” the word of God that we are losing our head, as the King James Bible expresses it, but it is truly BY the witness of Jesus within us, and BY the living power of His word within us that we are *being changed!* This means that we are being delivered from the headship of man, and are now coming under the true Headship of Christ. We have abandoned the judgment of our own mind, our own opinion, our own will, and we are now receiving His mind, His truth, and His Headship, to do only His perfect will.

Our beheading is a process, but we have already been beheaded in areas of our lives. We no longer worship the beast of man’s carnality and ego, or the image of the beast of the Babylon systems of this world; nor do we any longer feed upon the pronouncements of the false prophet, the erroneous and distorted message flowing from the religious systems, nor do we have that “mark” upon our foreheads (way of thinking) or in our hands (our service, actions). We are giving up our head, or the carnal mind, to receive the mind of Christ in and by the anointing within us.

As Jesus did the will of the Father by every word and deed, so shall every son of God do His will with every word we speak and in every act we perform. The works Jesus did and the words He spoke were never His. He saw the Father’s works in and by the Spirit, and then He performed them. He heard the Father’s words just as Samuel the prophet heard the audible voice of God, and He spoke only what He heard His Father speak. All His works and words were of the Father! Jesus said we would do greater works than He did, and we surely shall, for we are becoming the will of God in the earth. We are learning to hear and know His voice, and we are nigh the hour when He will begin to show us His works in that greater realm of fully manifest sonship. By His righteous, holy, divine mind, we shall also live and reign with Christ for a thousand years, that is, throughout the new day of the Lord! This greater and more glorious day of kingdom dominion is upon us! It is through the mighty dealings and transformations God is working in our lives at this present moment that we are now entering the kingdom in greater fullness. Jesus learned obedience to the will of God by putting on the Father’s mind and being filled with the Father’s life. And now God in Christ is in us! We are putting off the old man with his deeds, stripping away the Adamic nature, cutting off Adam’s head with his carnal, earthly way of thinking, understanding, and reasoning, and we are putting on the Lord Jesus Christ, putting on the nature of Christ, and putting on the new head of the mind of Christ. This is the day that the Lord hath made, and truly it is marvelous in our eyes!

Chapter 91

Breaking The Seals

continued

“And when He had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that had been slain...and they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost Thou not *judge and avenge our blood on them* that dwell on the earth?” (Rev. 6:9-10).

When the fifth seal was opened John heard the voice of the souls of them that had been slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held, crying out loudly, “How Long, O Lord, until Thou dost judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?” The way this is worded in most of our Bible translations it sounds like a *cry for revenge*. But I do not hesitate to tell you that there is no such cry heard in heaven! And most assuredly not from the people of God who have had their natural-minded, carnal, soulical heads chopped off! Furthermore, if this is the revelation of Jesus Christ, they are *not* saying, “Lord, just how long is it going to be until you really zap those people who have opposed us and who continue to walk in an earthly, fleshly, and religious mind-set?” That is *not* the revelation! We’re not saying, “O Lord, how long until you get fed up with this foolishness and really give them what they deserve?”

We must constantly remember that also this fifth seal, as well as all the others, represents a vision. And therefore we are dealing with symbolism. As soon as we lose sight of this fact, we are apt to ask all kinds of carnal-minded questions. Forgetting the fact that we have a vision here, bespeaking a spiritual reality, we might, like most religious folks, conceive of these souls under the altar as glorified souls in heaven, and no more. Yet the question might be raised, do these saints in the glory of the heavenly temple cry out for *vengeance*? Is it not true that before they were thus “slain” they walked in the spirit of sonship as expressed by Jesus when He said, “Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; that *ye may be the sons of your Father which is in heaven*” (Mat. 5:44-45). How then is it possible that now they invoke the wrath of God on them, and that too, after they have lost their old carnal mind! Is there then still carnality in the state where one has put on the mind of Christ? The question we must ask is this: what is really the meaning, what is the reality of the outcry of these souls under the altar? What is the essential idea of this symbolism? As we shall presently see, they do not cry for fleshly vengeance, but for the MIGHTY PASSIONATE MOVING OF GOD WHICH DEALS WITH THE NATURE OF MAN! This is in harmony with the whole book of Revelation, for the entire passage is visionary and symbolic.

We are the souls under the heavenly, spiritual altar who are crying out to the Lord, asking Him to bring forth true and righteous judgment, to vindicate through us and because of us, the mighty work He has wrought in our lives in preparation for the glorious manifestation of our sonship. Most all Bible students have misunderstood the cry of these souls from under the altar because of the faulty translation of the Greek word *ekdikeyo* as **avenge** — that is, **retaliate with vengeance**. The first and primary meaning of the word, however, is “validate.” In every

language words carry various shades of meaning, they do not generally mean just one thing in one way. Let us always remember that it is *usage* that best determines the meaning of a word!

Now let me ask you. Have you ever felt yourself to be in the beautiful presence of Christ? Have you ever seen anyone in the spirit of the Christ who so loved the world, who gave Himself for the world, who reconciled the world, have you seen anyone in the spirit of that Christ threaten their tormentors with judgment, wrath, and personal revenge? Does the Christ who prayed in the agony of Calvary, “Father, *forgive them, for they know not what they do,*” now threaten vicious retaliation against those who oppose and persecute *us*? The very thought is an absurdity! It is Jesus Himself who taught us to love our enemies, bless them that hate us, and pray for them which persecute us. That is the spirit and law of the kingdom! And now — shall those whose self-life has finally been completely slain within them by the very testimony of Jesus Christ pray for Him to **avenge their blood** on them that dwell in the earth realm? **I don’t think so!** In the light of these great truths it should be clear to every spiritual mind that the Greek word *ekdikeyo* **must** carry here its primary meaning of **VINDICATE**.

Let us now consider some synonyms of the word “vindicate.” It means to exonerate, justify, substantiate, confirm, authenticate, attest, and validate. Vindication is the proof of the value of ones innocence, cause or correctness. Vindication is furthermore a *validation!* What these souls under the altar are crying out for is not revenge, but for God to make the price they have paid worthwhile, to show to those who dwell in the earth realm the true value and meaning of their lives, to validate their call, attainment, and place in God BY MANIFESTING THROUGH THEM THE POWER AND GLORY OF CHRIST TO DELIVER AND TRANSFORM CREATION. “Validate our *blood* on them” is the heartfelt cry of their hearts! Blood stands for life, for the life is *in the blood*. **Validate our lives on them** — let there be a transforming manifestation and ministry of life out from us by which all men will see and know that we have paid this price to truly be sons of our Father in order to be the salvation of God unto all the ends of the earth!

What a mighty word we have received from our Father! What deep dealings, what extreme processings, what intense preparations, what severe strippings, purgings, and refinings, what profound and crucial experiences, and what marvelous transformations we have passed through! And yet the world knows us not. For most of us even our next door neighbors are no more aware that we are sons of God than the people in Nazareth were aware that Jesus was the firstborn Son of God. We are in that same position Jesus was in just before His showing unto Israel. Jesus experienced thirty years of unfolding revelation and mighty workings of the Father in His life, yet those outside of Him perhaps thought Him strange, but they had no idea of who He was, or what He was going through, or why. He had never preached a sermon, had never performed a miracle, never healed the sick, never cast out a devil, never raised the dead. But when He came out of the wilderness in the power of the Spirit the Father began to *validate who He was!* We know that we have received the call to sonship, we have received the spirit of sonship, we have experienced the testings, trials, processings, and even the scourgings that come to every son, yet we seem to have no more power or impact on the world around us than anyone else, regardless of what spiritual level they are on. We feel weak and helpless before the staggering needs and momentous challenges that lie before us, for the whole world lies in darkness under the bondage of sin and the curse of death, and yet in our deepest hearts we know we have heard the Father’s voice, we have answered His call, we are following the Lamb whithersoever He goeth, we have taken up our cross, we are paying the price, and we *are* the sons of God!

These souls under the altar had pleaded that their cause be at once vindicated, and had asked how long it would be before it should be done. **“How long**, O Lord, holy and true, before you judge our cause and vindicate our lives...” The reply is, that the desired vindication would not at once occur, but that they must wait until other events were accomplished. “It was said unto them that they should rest yet a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.” What words are these! Nothing definite is determined by the phrase “a little season,” or a short time. It is simply an intimation that this would not *immediately* occur, or would not take place until *all their brethren had paid the same price and attained the same place*. This answers a question I have often been asked through the years. Many have inquired whether the sons will be manifested individually, one by one, as they attain to sonship, or whether the sons will all be revealed together at the same time. The answer is clear — the Father will not validate *any* of us until *all of us* have come to perfection and full stature in Christ! Should any who read these lines suppose they have now attained to the fullness and are about to be manifested, you will certainly “rest a little season” until the rest of us have caught up with you! The apostle Paul stated it so succinctly, “The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that *we are the sons of God*: and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer (pay the price) with Him, that **WE MAY BE ALSO GLORIFIED TOGETHER**” (Rom. 8:16-17). The work of God must be completed in *all* the sons of God before the hour of manifestation arrives!

The cry of the souls under the altar is for vindication, a validation of the work of God in their lives. The revelation of Christ has been raised up within them, the seals have been removed, the flesh man, the carnal mind, the soulical life, and all that they have held dear in the outer world, and in the religious realms, has been brought to death, and the word of the kingdom has been established within as their only hope, reality, and destiny. The word of the kingdom and the revelation of our call to sonship has been planted in the earth over the past sixty or more years. There has been in this world a mighty declaration and proclamation by the prophets of God of the purposes of God in His called and chosen elect! Those who have had ears to hear have been filled with great hope and faith and vision to lay hold upon the purpose of God to bring forth in the earth, in this new day of the Lord, the greatest manifestation of God the world has ever witnessed, through the *manifestation of the sons of God*. We have been faithful to declare a word that has not yet been brought forth into evidence.

This word of the kingdom is a word that is growing by leaps and bounds. It is not growing because of the promotions of men, or the organized efforts of a movement, but by the mighty working of the Spirit of God! More and more people are receiving the call to sonship! The door that has been opened in heaven for sons to ascend to the throne realm has not been closed! God is still forming, preparing, and equipping a body of people, many sons brought to glory, to deliver creation from the bondage of corruption and restore all things into God again.

There are some in our ranks, however, who believe that the work is finished, they have arrived, the new day is fully here, they are even now the manifest sons of God, there are no more heavens to pass through, no more processing to be accomplished, no further word or working, they now stand upon mount Zion in all the splendor of this high and holy realm of fullness and kingship to which they have come. I have been in meetings where these pseudo-sons have formed themselves into a ***mutual admiration society***, doing nothing but proclaiming to one another how great they are, and how high is the realm to which they have attained, while they polish one another’s halos and prune one another’s wings. According to them there is no need to wait for another day, nor even to rest for a little season — this is the day. They have arrived. The word they have is no longer fragmentary, but the full revelation of God to which nothing can be added. There is nothing more to seek, nothing to wait for, nowhere else to go in

God. Tabernacles is now fulfilled in them, they have passed beyond the veil and have now stepped out from behind the veil to be manifested to creation. They are no longer climbing the holy mount of Zion, for they now *are mount Zion*. They don't need to climb anything for they have gone as high as they can go in God. The throne is theirs and they are even now reigning as Christ in the kingdom.

It is always a fatal mistake for any man, regardless of who he is, to imagine that he has attained to a realm in God while he is yet unable to *manifest* out of that realm. That mistake will make him proud and bigoted in his delusions of grandeur and so set in his ways that when God does indeed move on he will refuse to move with the cloud. My prayer is that we will get beyond the *declaration*, and lay hold upon the *manifestation*. That is the deepest cry of my heart in this significant hour! No man's experience is complete in any realm until there is the manifestation of the reality wrought in him. There has to be a validity, an evidence, an infallible proof of the word of the Lord through us. There has always been evidence in the history of God's movement from realm to realm. Whenever God has sent forth a word announcing a new day, a new age, a further unfolding of His purpose, He has clearly defined by a word of power that new realm in God, that new place of attainment in the order of His kingdom.

When God has spoken that the time has come to do away with the old, and press into the new; to throw the old order out, and begin to walk in the new order; to step out of the dying age, and enter into the reality of the new — He has always validated that word by mighty signs, wonders, and miracles. Every new move of God from the foundation of the world was attended by glorious manifestations of miracle working power! This new order of ***manifest sonship*** will be no different!

Mighty things took place when Noah proclaimed with power the destruction of an evil age and a corrupt world, condemning the world and saving his household. Mighty were the signs that attended it! The rain itself was a miracle of unprecedented proportions, with the breaking up of the fountains of the deep, and a deluge of water that swept the face of the whole earth. These signs and wonders were the *validation* of God's promise!

Abraham received a word from the Lord to leave his country and his father's house and go to a land that He would show him. God promised to make his name great and to raise up to him a seed in whom the promise would be fulfilled, and through whom all the families and nations of the earth would be blessed. In order to *validate* His covenant with Abraham He gave a *sign* — a son born in his old age when both his and Sarah's bodies were as good as dead. The birth of Isaac was a supernatural birth! The miracle of Isaac was the *validation* of God's promise! Think, too, of the signs, wonders, and miracles when Moses led the children of Israel out of Egyptian bondage! And then as Joshua led the people into their promised land, consider the waters of the Jordan piling up like a wall, the walls of Jericho falling down, the sun and moon standing still, and all the other wonders of that new and glorious day! In each case the Lord was bringing a new day, a new stage of His dealings in the earth, and the wonderful miracles and signs were the *validation* of His promises to His servants! And then when Jesus came into this world to again change the age, He came as "a man *approved of God* among you *by miracles and wonders and signs*, which God did by Him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know" (Acts 2:22).

And then the day of Pentecost came and the apostles of God went forth who by "the *power and demonstration of the Holy Ghost*" turned the world up-side-down! The record states, "So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, He was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God. And they went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and

confirming (validating) the word with signs following” (Mk. 16:19-20). These signs were the proof that Jesus had risen from the dead, ascended to the throne of the Father in the heavens, and come again within His many-membered body in mighty spirit power. The signs and wonders wrought by the apostles were the foundational proof that Jesus was not just another false Messiah. Jesus wasn't the only one in His day saying that he was the Messiah! There had been many before Him proclaiming themselves as the promised One. There were others, contemporary with Jesus, making the claims of Messiahship. After Jesus' death, resurrection, and ascension the Jews followed many false Messiahs just as Jesus had foretold (Mat. 24:5). According to the Jewish historian, Josephus, in the first century before the destruction of the temple in A.D. 70, a number of Messiahs arose promising deliverance from the Roman yoke, and finding multitudes of followers. Then in A.D. 132 Bar Kokba, one of the most prominent of the pseudo-messiahs, was hailed as Messiah-King. In crushing the revolt that he led, Roman soldiers killed thousands of Jews. There were many false Christs! Jesus was only one voice among many.

The great difference was that God gave to Jesus the *evidence* of His sonship! He let Him have *proof*. He manifested through Jesus a ministry that surpassed any other ministry of His day! All that the other Messiahs had were personality and words. But everywhere Jesus went He did things that no one else could do. He healed every manner of sickness and disease; devils were cast out of many, crying out with loud voices, acknowledging His sonship; He raised the dead; He commanded the elements, grasped the winds in His fists, and calmed the raging sea with a word; He fed five thousand men with five loaves and two fish; He walked the sea; He did so many marvelous works that were they all written the world could not contain the books that could be written! You see, my beloved, God sent His firstborn Son into the world with the proof, the evidence, the confirmation, the vindication, the validation the He was indeed the Saviour of the world.

We are no different! It makes no difference whatever how many people say we need no evidence of our sonship beyond the revelation of who and what we are, and the little day to day blessings and victories that come our way by faith. But creation will see proof of your sonship or your sonship isn't worth a hill of beans! If we are to do anything in this day it is not to continue our declaring, but to cry out mightily to God from *under the altar* that He would **vindicate** the revelation of His Son in us so that all the ends of the earth might **see** the salvation of the Lord! All of our revelation and all of our declaration is for naught until we are ready to let God *make us* the sign and the wonder unto creation!

It should be clear to any thinking mind that the great purpose in the signs, wonders, and miracles was to validate the ministry of the One who had come to bring an end to the age and order of the law and initiate and inaugurate the new age of grace. He was bringing one age to a close and ushering in a more glorious age upon the whole world of mankind. Christ came making declarations of an order about which the world, and the people of God, knew absolutely nothing. He made declarations of the kingdom of God, that it was even then at hand. He made declarations that He would be killed and on the third day He would rise again. He made declarations that He had come down from the heavenly world and that He would return thither again. He made declarations that He Himself was the way, the truth, and the life, and that from this day forward *no man* would come unto the Father except by Him. He made declarations that He was the revelation of the Father, and if you had seen Him you had seen the Father. He made declarations that except men eat His flesh and drink His blood they have no life in them, and whosoever eats His flesh and drinks His blood shall never die. He made declarations that if He was lifted up upon the cross He would draw all mankind unto Him. He made declarations that He would build His church and the very gates of hell would not prevail against it. He made

declarations that all who are in their graves shall hear the voice of the Son of God and they that hear shall live.

That's pretty heavy stuff! It had nothing to do with delivering Israel from the dominion of Rome, but it had everything to do with saving the world and delivering creation from the bondage of corruption! These are things no one could say and expect people to believe them. The claims of Jesus seemed, to the natural mind, outlandish, preposterous, implausible, unreasonable, illogical, extravagant, incredible — impossible! Some who heard Him said that He had a devil. Others thought He was beside Himself. He was just another mad man, a crazy kook. But multitudes followed Him and His disciples went forth in His name and turned the world upside down! What made the difference? Jesus had more than words — He had *power!* The difference was marked by the signs, wonders, and miracles! Some tell us today that we don't need any signs, wonders, and miracles, that these are old-order and no sign of sonship. It disgusts me to hear these breezy preachers declaring their sonship while denying its evidence and proof. **JESUS IS THE FIRSTBORN SON OF GOD AND THE PATTERN SON!** Signs, wonders, and miracles were the evidence, the proof, the validation of **HIS SONSHIP!**

The sonship which God has planned for this day cannot be less than that of the proto-type, the pattern, the firstborn, the forerunner, and the glorious Head of the order of sons! Sonship without supernatural power has a wonderful appeal to the carnal mind which has no incentive to wait upon God for the ultimate reality, but chooses to lay claim to a lesser glory while presumptuously concluding that it has attained to the fullness. Don't go out, my beloved, every time you hear a declaration of those who assert that they have attained the full stature of sonship. Jesus has taught us, His younger brethren, "If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true." Many today are bearing witness of themselves! They claim to be manifested sons, but the only way we can know they are sons is by *taking their word for it*. Don't call it a lie, but don't take what they say at face value until you *see the evidence!*

When the hour arrived for Jesus to be manifested to Israel as the Son of God with power, the *Father Himself* bore witness of Him. A voice came from heaven proclaiming, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." The Holy Spirit without measure descended upon Him bodily like a dove and the heavens were opened unto Him. Forty days later He came out of the wilderness and returned in the power of the Spirit to Galilee. Matthew's Gospel tells us that "Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people. And His fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto Him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those which had the palsy; and He healed them. And there followed Him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan" (Mat. 4:23-25).

I'm telling you, dear ones, there is coming to us the evidence, there is coming a manifestation, a display, a showing, an exhibit, a presentation, a demonstration, an expression, a substantiation, a certification, a vindication, a verification, a validation — the **proof** of our manifest sonship! It will no longer be just a bunch of people declaring, declaring, declaring, but there shall be a change, a transfiguration, an out-raying, an unveiling that is verifiable, so that there is no doubt about it that this is the day of the Lord! All creation shall see and behold the nature, glory, majesty, and power of God revealed in His many sons brought to glory! The evidence is not for me or you — it's for creation! Creation must see the salvation of the Lord! "For the earnest expectation of the creation waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God" (Rom. 8:19). "Even creation waits with eager longing for the sons of God to be revealed" (Moffatt). "The whole

creation is on tiptoe to see the wonderful sight of God's sons coming into their own" (J. B. Phillips).

Sonship will one day move out of our little groups and out of the individual seclusion of our personal "Nazareth" where God has hidden us away. This word of the kingdom shall break out into the multitudes and it shall come upon them **in the power and demonstration of the fullness of the Holy Spirit!** Nothing less will avail. Nothing else will do. Nothing short of this will bring the kingdom of God to pass in all the earth. Nothing less will break in pieces the kingdoms of this world. Nothing else will burn Babylon with fire until the whole religious system of man lies in total and eternal ruin. Nothing short of this will obliterate from the earth all the false religious systems of Christianity, Islam, Buddhism, Confucianism, Shintoism, Hinduism, Judaism, and all the other *isms* of the world. Nothing else will break the bondages, set the captives free, remove the veil that is cast over the face of all nations and all people, break the power of sin, sickness, sorrow, limitation, and death in every man, and truly *deliver the creation from the bondage of corruption*. If anyone thinks these wonderful things can be accomplished without signs, wonders, or miracles; without healing the sick, casting out devils, raising the dead, controlling the elements, confounding the mighty, and speaking the power of divine life into men, then he is indeed among the most self-deceived.

The sons of God have been declaring for decades, "A change is coming, a new order is at hand." The question follows — *What is that change?* I have passed through the declaration that "God has brought us into a new order" again and again throughout the past sixty years! And yet I must confess, not much has really changed. Some brethren get a new depth of revelation and declare they have entered a "new order" in God, yet I heard the same word of revelation and the same proclamations of a new order fifty years ago! By the word of the Lord I say to God's precious elect, a dramatic change and a glorious new order *is coming!* And it will *begin* with the Father's **public announcement of His sons, to show them unto creation!** Jesus' sonship ministry could not begin until the day the voice came from heaven, in the hearing of the multitude of men by the Jordan River, declaring, "This is my beloved Son!" The change is the Father's **validation and vindication** of our sonship, not in our little secret gatherings, but before great masses of humanity as **the Father Himself speaks out of the heavens**, saying, "These are my beloved sons, in whom I am well pleased!" This will be followed by the **fullness of sonship anointing** released in our lives, bringing first within ourselves the quickening of the Spirit by which we receive the **redemption of our bodies**. "But ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption (the placement as sons), to wit, the *redemption of our body*" (Rom. 8:23). J. B. Phillips beautifully translates this, "It is plain...that we who have a foretaste of the Spirit are in a sort of painful tension, while we wait for that redemption of our bodies which will mean that *we have realized our full sonship.*" Then shall the sons of God go forth in all the wisdom, understanding, glory, and omnipotence of God to change all things and make all things new. THIS WILL BE THE VINDICATION OF THE MANIFEST SONS OF GOD!

There will be a people upon this earth who will not lay their bodies down, they will not go by way of the grave, for the promise is sure, "Behold, I show you a mystery; **we shall not all sleep, but we SHALL ALL BE CHANGED!**" (I Cor. 15:51). What do the words of Paul mean to you, saint of God, when he speaks concerning this change, saying, "Who shall **change our vile body**, that *it* may be fashioned **like unto His glorious body**, according to the working whereby He is able even to subdue all things unto Himself" (Phil. 3:21). I tell you, God's called and chosen elect are not walking in the same light or the same hope as the old-order church world. This earth is about to be visited by a race of men out of the heavens of God's Spirit, a company of incorruptible and immortal men who shall stand upon this planet in the **power of His**

resurrection. We are not called to do what any people before us has done. Oh, yes! Men will be saved, healed, delivered, sanctified, filled, blessed, changed, transformed, and empowered through the ministry of the sons of God. Oh, yes! Signs, wonders, and miracles will be done on a scale never witnessed since Jesus of Nazareth walked the pathways of Galilee — and not even then — for “the works that I do shall ye do also, and **greater works than these shall YE DO.**” But even the signs, wonders, and miracles are not the final phase of the validation of our sonship ministry. The firstborn son of God truly did all those wonderful works, and multitudes beheld His glory. But Jesus went on to do something else. HE AROSE FROM THE DEAD AND WALKED OUT OF THE TOMB IN A RESURRECTION BODY OF GLORY! Oh, yes! He did! That was the final validation, proof, and vindication of His sonship as clearly stated in the words of the apostle, “Concerning His Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh: and *declared to be the Son of God with power...by the resurrection from the dead*” (Rom. 1:3-4). Can we not see by this pattern of the firstborn Son that the redemption of the body is indeed the DECLARATION OF THE SONS OF GOD WITH POWER!

As we walk in the spirit of sonship there is arising within us a life that is swallowing up all death, all darkness, all corruptibility within us, in spirit, soul, and body. I care not how much revelation you have; I care not how articulately, anointedly, and powerfully you can enunciate the high things of God; I care not how many goose bumps you can raise or how many shouts of glory and hallelujah you can stir; there is one thing, and one thing only, that I am looking for as the final validation, and that is the same validation that Jesus Christ Himself gave — AN EMPTY TOMB! The proof of His sonship was that He could take His body into the darkness of the tomb, thoroughly dead, tightly bound in grave clothes, and Himself raise it up into a body of glory, incorruptibility, and deathlessness. This didn't happen to His spirit, beloved, it happened to His **body!** That, and that alone, in the final analysis, declares Him to be the Son of God with power! When the disciples ran to that tomb, the evidence, the validation was there, nor could they even find Him except He appeared before them. This will be the final step in the process of the validation of all who are called to sonship — NO MORE DEATH! Then, and only then, will we be able to fulfill the true ministry of the manifest sons of God — **TO DELIVER ALL CREATION FROM THE BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION.** It is indeed wonderful!

This is the hour when the sons of God must face squarely the truth of all things. Have you ever asked yourself the question, “If Jesus *abolished death* and brought *life and immortality to light* (II Tim. 1:10), **why are men still dying?**” If Jesus accomplished everything He would ever accomplish, and we're just to rest in His “finished work,” then I must think deeply and ask myself, “If it is all finished, then why, two thousand years later, is the whole human race still bound by the power of sin, sorrow, disease, fear, torment, deception, delusion, and death? And why are God's redeemed people still dying? WHY!” The divine answer is that there is still to come forth *another son*, a son company, a corporate son, the *many brethren* of Jesus Christ, conformed to His image, matured unto His stature, transformed into His likeness, filled with His mind, wisdom, and power, and raised up into the glory of His resurrection! The seed was planted at Pentecost and throughout the age God has been watching over that seed to bring it to maturity as the many-membered son of God in the earth.

For these manifest sons all creation has been groaning and travailing together in pain until now! These sons will stand in the earth in all the splendor of the resurrected Christ to reveal all that God in Christ has provided for mankind. We shall see walking this earth a vast company of begotten sons who have laid hold upon the fullness of Christ's redemption. They will not fly away to heaven, but remain here upon planet earth to manifest full redemption in resurrection life and this is the life they shall give to all mankind. Isn't it wonderful! These sons shall have a

word that will reconcile the ages, a word that will bring light out of darkness, strength out of weakness, holiness out of sin, life out of death, that will transform the condition of men; a word that will do for all men what God did for one Son two thousand years ago, and shall in this blessed hour do for His many sons. Christ gives this life to His many brethren, and His many brethren shall impart it to all the ends of the earth. What a plan!

Is it here yet? No, my beloved, it has not yet appeared. But it is right on the horizon, it lies just before us, and though it tarry we will wait for it, because anything less is just more of the same. We are all keenly aware that what we've had, including all our declaring of our sonship, **has not got the job done**. The world is still going to hell in a hand basket! We've heard the declaration — now where is the manifestation? If you think the declaration is God's new thing, you are dead wrong. The problem with the declaration is — we've declared ourselves! Now there must come the Father's declaration followed by the Father's validation. I've been in this word of the kingdom for most of my life and I've heard my share of declarations, men have declared themselves mature, the finished handiwork of God, manifested sons, immortal and deathless, reigning now over the nations, the order of Melchizedek, their divine godhood, and other things so bizarre I won't even mention them.

YET — THE HOUR IS DRAWING NIGH FOR THE TRUE MANIFESTATION! I refuse to settle for anything less. There is coming a glory and power of God that will make Pentecost look like a firecracker in contrast to an atomic explosion. There is a glory coming to this latter house that will exceed the glory of the former house. Now notice — the former house had a glory and it had a validity, and until the latter house was filled with its glory the former house was the only glory that was valid. We are today like David before he ascended the throne to reign over Israel, he had already received a declaration from Samuel the prophet that he was anointed the king of Israel. He had even had the oil poured on his head! But he was still invalid as long as Saul sat upon the throne. So he became an outlaw with a band of outlaws. Eventually, however, that old order passed and David, although he had the declaration, had to have the actual outward validation of his kingship in a second and greater ceremony of anointing, with a procession into Jerusalem, and at last physically occupying the throne of Israel. Oh, the wonder of it!

This is a spiritual picture of the validation of the sons of God! When the validation takes place the Day will declare who the sons of God really are! Hold still, precious brother, sister, hold your peace in this hour of solemnity, abide in the life of the Christ within, stay in your place with the outlaws of the wilderness, treasure the beautiful hope and promise of your sonship, stagger not in unbelief, do not come out until the hour appointed of the Father when He will move for you, in you, and through you in His unmistakable and irrefutable validation of surpassing glory!

WHITE ROBES

“And *white robes* were given unto every one of them” (Rev. 6:11).

This verse is full of gracious thoughts. Souls do not need white robes, but our symbolic book is teaching us of the assured and blessed state of those who lose their own lives so that Christ can be raised up in them. Nothing is more frequently spoken of in these visions than the “white robes” of the Lord's elect, and these robes are obviously theirs by virtue of their overcoming. It is the robe of the priesthood, and those who are called to the high calling of God in Christ are made kings and priests unto God! It is the robe with which the faithful remnant in Sardis had been arrayed even before they are introduced to us, for they had not “defiled” it, and the Lord Jesus says of them, “and they shall *walk with me in white, for they are worthy*” (Rev. 3:4). Again,

the promise to everyone in that church that *overcometh* is that he “shall be arrayed in *white garments*.”

In like manner the Laodicean church is exhorted to buy of her Lord “*white garments*” that she may be clothed. And when the marriage of the Lamb arrives it is said of the bride that “it was given unto her that she should array herself in *fine linen, clean and white*, for the fine linen is the righteousness of the saints” (Rev. 19:8). The spirit of revelation has taught us that the Bridegroom is Christ, not Christ in heaven, but the Christ within, in our spirit, and the bride is the feminine dimension of our life, the soul. Perhaps we have been casual in reading these precious truths, so let us prayerfully consider the deep mystery encoded in these wonderful words. You will note that it is the “souls” under the altar to whom are given the “white robes,” and it is the “soul-bride” to whom it is granted to be “arrayed in fine linen, clean and white.” It is *always the soul* which is clothed in the fine linen of Christ’s righteousness! The white robe is the clothing of Christ in our spirit as He overshadows us, swallowing us up into Himself! Thus, it is the blessed and intimate *union* of soul and spirit within ourselves that brings us to the marriage of the Lamb! Putting all these passages together, we are distinctly taught in the language of the Revelation that the “white robe” denotes the perfect righteousness of Christ, and the excellent glory of Christ, which is bestowed upon every overcoming saint of God who *puts on* the Lord Jesus Christ!

Paul has admonished every saint of God to *put on* the Lord Jesus Christ. The term “put on” is from the Greek *enduo* meaning “to get dressed,” to put on Christ as a garment. The Lord Jesus, in the days of His flesh, wore a very special garment that was *seamless* (John 19:23). The garment of Jesus was not made of parts — it was a whole. This is indeed a parable! Spiritually it means that the Christ we are to put on is not composed of parts. We are not to put on a part of Christ, but the whole Christ, without even a consciousness of parts, but the totality of who He is! When we speak about the garment of the Lord we speak of His nature being expressed and revealed *outwardly*. The scintillating glory of Christ revealed upon us and through us in the totality of all that He is signifies the ***manifestation of the sons of God!***

God from the beginning has been involved in making clothes. “Unto Adam also and to his wife did the Lord God make coats of skins, and clothed them” (Gen. 3:21). In the heaven blest mists of Eden clothes did not exist! The nakedness of Adam and Eve speaks to us of man’s innocence. Adam was created in the image and likeness of God, but he was not a mature son of God, for he was young and *inexperienced*. Had he been mature he would not have listened to the serpent’s voice and disobeyed the word of his Father. Adam was like a little child — innocent and inexperienced. He did not know good and evil, neither did he understand the true value of life. He could in no way appreciate the sad result of his unwise choice, for he was untested, untried, and unproved.

The purpose of clothing is to *cover*. The clothing also reveals who we are! Most of us appear much more beautiful or handsome when we are well dressed than we do in the nude! From the earliest dawn of history clothing reflected the status of a person’s life. Kings, priests, judges, nurses, mechanics, store clerks, and a thousand other vocations are recognized by the clothing they wear. Even beggars can be identified by the clothing they wear. Who wants to go shopping for beggar’s clothes? The clothing, you see, represents the status of our life! Clothing speaks of who we really are! Is it not therefore a marvelous thing that our heavenly Father has made us a garment to wear! The coat of skin that God has made for us *is Christ Himself*. He brought Him forth as flesh upon the earth. He secured the raw material for our divine garment. He then transformed that man of flesh into a sinless, holy, pure, overcoming, death-defying, immortal, glorious, glistening garment of Light! He has presented that garment to us in

our spirit, for “he that is joined to the Lord *is one spirit.*” And now our soul and body are “putting on” the heavenly garment of Life and Light!

Unless He clothes us, we are not fit for the kingdom of God. The kingdom of God is the government of God, and those who represent the government of God are kings and priests who reign with Christ! Even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like we shall be, for our garments shall make the wise king's raiment appear as filthy rags. Oh, yes! The Lord shall indeed clothe us in the brilliant incorruptible raiment of the King of the kingdom, the Christ life. We are learning that we cannot do one thing to clothe ourselves with the garments of His Life. Certainly we must seek the Lord, trust Him completely, and yield to His moving in our lives. Other than that we are powerless to change ourselves! Yet God is moving in us to bring about the change. “To her it was *granted* that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white.” What a word that is!

This white raiment is not the *imputed righteousness* that is given to us when we receive Christ as Saviour. You will note that the Lord, in the book of Revelation, sent seven letters to seven churches. To them He said, “He that *overcometh*, the same shall be clothed in *white raiment.*” Therefore, He is speaking to people who have already received the imputed righteousness to their account! Though righteousness has been imputed to them through faith in Jesus, there is yet another white raiment that is obtained only through *overcoming*. This is not the imputed righteousness of Jesus as Saviour, but the **actual righteousness** which God is bringing us to as our state of being, that perfect walk in Christ, His nature and glory raised up in us as our very own life, that perfection that He is bringing us to, fulfilling the words of Jesus, “Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.”

The miracle of what God has done through Jesus Christ ravishes my heart. I am enthralled beyond measure that He has translated me out of the kingdom of darkness, and is clothing me with the fullness of the Son of God. Daily I am putting on the Lord Jesus Christ who is my robe of righteousness and my house from heaven, the new man, the spiritual body, and the new building of God, eternal in the heavens. Just as the life within a lamb produces from within its covering of wool, so does the life of Christ within each son of God create the garments of our full salvation. We put on the robe of Christ's righteousness, not by putting it on from outside ourselves, by our own self-effort, keeping rules and regulations, and good works, but by the working and power of His life within.

I thank God today that there is a righteousness, a divine righteousness that God can raise up within men, and which can exalt a man to the image and likeness of God. In no other way can men ever be exalted or lifted up out of the power of sin, self, sorrow, limitation, and death. Thank God for the *imputed righteousness* of Christ — it is sufficient to remove your sin-consciousness and bring you into fellowship with God. But it is not enough to make you an overcomer, perfect, mature, in the full stature of Christ. Men get all hung up on the imputed righteousness of Christ and never get on to the business of *transformation into the image of God*. They major in milk, but have no meat. They get men started, but never grow them up!

So I gladly and thankfully this day record this truth that the righteousness of which I speak is the righteousness of God, which by faith we may possess; not only a righteousness imputed, in which we can trust for the beginning of our salvation, but a righteousness IMPARTED, INWORKED INTO THE NATURE, RAISED UP AS **ACTUAL RIGHTEOUSNESS IN OUR STATE OF BEING**. All very good is all this talk about imputed righteousness, but I cannot — will not — settle for a righteousness that is only imputed. If it is not the very **nature of our being** then we are not really changed at all!

The white raiment that is not and cannot be defiled, soiled, or stained, is the garment of *glory* — being a part of that inheritance which is *incorruptible* and fadeth not away. This is the garment of the overcomer of which the Lord speaks, “and they shall walk with me in *white*, for they are *worthy*.” The Greek word here translated “white” actually speaks more of the brilliant radiance of *light* than it does of a color. It is the same word which is used of the appearance of Christ at the time of His transfiguration as “white and glistening.” Actually, what is being said here is that those who overcome will be clothed upon with the radiant glory of the risen and ascended Lord! Just as He is robed in celestial light (Ps. 104:2), so we are progressively being clothed from glory to glory with light as with a garment. The words used carry the sense of shining in intense whiteness, in a dazzling heavenly glory. A vesture of light would enclothe the overcomer and the glory of the celestial realms would be his garb. In that great day when we shall perfectly image and out-ray the exact likeness of God in the fullness of our sonship, we, too, shall be clothed in glistening garments of white light. We who “walk in the light as He is in the light” shall show forth the glory of God through our incorruptible bodies of glory!

God is calling a people in this hour beyond *profession* to *possession*. It is easy to embrace the message of sonship and the kingdom of God, and presume that by the very revelation of it we have somehow attained, but to be a son of God one must truly and fully *put on the Lord Jesus Christ*. It should be clear to all who have eyes to see that when the scripture makes such statements as, “put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ,” “put on the whole armor of God,” “put on the armor of light,” “put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem,” “be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven,” these cannot be put on the outer physical body, they must be put on in a spiritual way over the nature of the natural man. Those who have put on Christ bear the image, likeness, and identity of Christ! They are truly and sincerely living and doing always the pure and perfect will of their Father in heaven, just as the firstborn Son of God did.

What a calling!

Chapter 92

Breaking The Seals

continued

Before considering the significant and momentous events occurring under the *sixth seal*, it will be advantageous to first review one important principle that will greatly aid our understanding of almost all the scenes we behold not only under the sixth seal, but throughout the remainder of the book of Revelation. I would draw your attention to the fact that the vast majority of the events in the book take place in one of three dimensions: HEAVEN, EARTH, and SEA. These are, of course, symbolical and prophetic terms! They represent states of being, life-styles, levels of consciousness, spheres of existence, and dimensions of life within each of us.

THE SEA

The *lowest* of these three realms is the *sea*. Throughout the book of Revelation a number of things transpire in the sea. A few of them are as follows. “And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and a third part of the sea became blood.” “I stood upon the sand of the sea, and I saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns.” “And the sea gave up the dead that were in it.” “Woe to the inhabitants of the sea, for the devil is come down unto you.” “And I saw a new heaven and a new earth...and there was no more sea.”

Throughout the scriptures the sea is a type of the inner storms and turbulent nature of the Adamic man. The prophet Isaiah penned these inspired words: “The *wicked* are **like the troubled sea**, which cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt. There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked” (Isa. 57:20-21). Jude also described wicked men when he said, “These are **raging waves of the sea**, foaming out their own shame” (Jude 13). The beloved John, on the isle of Patmos, had a vision of a great whore sitting on *many waters*. The angel revealed the meaning of the many waters, saying, “the waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are **peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues**” (Rev. 17:15).

The natural sea is a great deep, an abyss (Gen. 1:2; 7:11; 8:2; Deut. 8:7; 33:13). The Psalmist wrote of this abyss of the wickedness of man, “They *search out* iniquities; they accomplish a diligent *search*: both the *inward thought* of every one of them, and the *heart* is D-E-E-P (an abyss)” (Ps. 64:6). To the enlightened mind of David the depth of iniquity of which the human heart is capable is so great that it is beyond the ability of man to comprehend. The heart of man is an **unfathomable depth**, or, as Jeremiah observed, “The heart is deceitful **above all things**, and desperately wicked: *who can know it?*” (Jer. 17:9). While John the Revelator saw a **beast** (bestial nature) rising out of the sea (abyss, depth) of humanity, Jesus expressed the same truth thus: “For from **within, out of the heart of men**, proceed **all these evil things!**”

No one can dispute the fact that it is this restless, turbulent, raging, evil heart of the fleshly man that inspires every evil and devilish perversion, and has filled the world with ever increasing confusion, faithlessness, immorality, falsehood, fraud, hatred, violence, greed, cruelty, strife,

wars, bloodshed, and oppression. There are wars and rumors of wars and terrorism that strike fear into the hearts of men. Among the ruthless surging tide of unbridled crime, drugs, rebellion, illicit sex, disease, suffering, abuse, poverty, sorrow, and injustice, we hear the groans of the dying. The whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain! Men's hearts are failing them for fear in looking after those things which are coming upon the earth. It is more than a raging sea of evil — it is a virtual *tsunami of self-destruction!* As we look at the sad earth today, it is plain for every eye to see that, flowing from the corrupt minds of the corrupt rulers of every corrupt government on earth, taught in the schools, practiced in business and in the courts, and propagated by the media and Hollywood, we find the evil fruit of sin and death manifesting itself. Everywhere on the planet mankind is being overwhelmed by its evil until the earth is filled with violence and the thoughts and imaginations of men's hearts are only evil continually.

The natural man is not getting better, as some affirm. The unregenerate man, old Adam, *is corruptible*. That means not only that he is dying, but that he is ***continually being brought into a worse state and inferior condition*** leading to destruction. He is on a never-ending ***downward spiral*** into oblivion. Is not this the terrible danger of the hour in which we live — enough bombs stockpiled to not only blow planet earth to smithereens but twenty more like it! And all in the hands of unpredictable, corruptible men, and terrorists everywhere on the prowl. You may suffer from the illusion that human nature has improved during the past sixty-five years since the horror of the Holocaust and the savage warfare in which fifty million men, women, and children were blown into eternity, but you are mistaken. Human nature *never improves*, old Adam can *never reform*, for his is a *corruptible nature*, growing steadily more vicious, deceitful, and immoral.

For us the seashore is a place of vacation, and a cruise across the sea is for many the dream of a lifetime. Not so for the ancients! To them the sea symbolized chaos and destruction and unrest. One description of this is found in Psalm 107:23-30. These things, gathered together in the concept of the hostile sea, represent a part of human existence. The disquiet that goes on in many souls is sometimes almost beyond bearing. Friend, have you ever heard someone who has passed through mental or emotional torment speak of its hell? Have you ever seen the quivering jaw of someone crying bitter tears after having taken all that a human being could be expected to endure? Have you ever tried to encourage someone who is in an impossible corner of life with absolutely no exit to be seen? Have you ever stood beside someone and felt by way of empathy a groan of inner misery so deep that it cannot even find its way into words? Some of you have known dear people who have so suffered. Some of you have experienced some of these things yourselves! But there is a place — a place in God's *new heaven* and in God's *new earth*, in the realm of the Spirit, where the anguish represented by the sea exists for us no more! "And there shall be *no more sea*." Thank God!

THUS FAR AND NO FURTHER

"Who *shut up the sea with doors*, when it brake forth, as if it had issued out of the womb? When I brake up for it my decreed place, and set bars and doors, and said, *Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proud waves be stayed*" (Job 38:8-11).

The above passage is a statement the Lord made concerning creation — how He arranged and limited the "great deep" at the time He was fashioning the earth as a habitation for man. He describes His action of dividing the dry land from the seas. At times, when there have been fierce hurricanes or terrible tsunamis sweeping the shores, has the thought not entered our minds of the devastation that would occur if no limits had been put upon those fierce and powerful waves? What if they should break forth from the invisible barrier which holds them in

place and sweep far inland and engulf even the height of the mountains beyond! The scriptures assure us that our Father Himself controls the seas. Though storms may arise, and waves rage, they may boil and crash in fury, but their boundaries are set. No matter how strong the wind or how powerful the earthquake, they can go no further than God has decreed: "Hitherto shalt thou come, *but no further*: and *here* shall thy proud waves be stayed!"

The raging of the sea indicates that the forces of the flesh and the world are all against us! There is much opposition from our own carnal mind, and from the powers that be without, to the great plan and purpose of God that is before us! Sin and death are everywhere! Tyranny and conspiracy dominate the world scene and militate against the rule of the kingdom of God! If it were possible, carnality and death would overwhelm us! Death at its worst! The powers of sin and death control this world! But, praise God, though the raging waves crash upon the shore and run up the beaches, yet they have to fall back within the boundaries God has set for them. In every temptation and trouble there is a place of refuge in a realm higher than the storm-tossed sea! Thank God, there are realms *above sea level!*

"The Lord on high is mightier than the noise of many waters, yea, than the mighty waves of the sea" (Ps. 93:4). It is certain that the Lord has the power and ability to control the mighty waves of the literal sea. But there is more involved here than just the literal waters of the oceans! It is the sea of humanity, the wickedness of man which "casts up mire and dirt," to which the Spirit would point us. The Lord is stronger and mightier than the masses of the world who wickedly cast up the mire and dirt of the carnal, evil works of the flesh. The "floods" of sex, rock music, drugs, crime, divorce, broken homes, abuse, profanity, licentiousness, and godlessness they lift up and by these floods they have deluged the world with sin, darkness, perversion, and shame. But the Lord shall speak peace to the troubled waters of wickedness! The abundant salvation and restoration of the Lord shall calm the troubled waters of the wicked! God is even now preparing a great "counter wind" to blow the waves back into their place, and by the ministry of the manifest sons of God all mankind shall be quickened to experience and manifest the righteousness, peace, and joy of the kingdom of God. Oh, yes!

It is the Lord "*which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people*" (Ps. 65:7). This passage is not speaking of the noise and waves of the literal oceans, but the noise and commotions sent through the earth as a result of the *tumult of the people*. Only the Lord can quiet the noise and calm the waves! Only the Lord can heal and soothe the passions of the flesh and the evil works of men! The carnal mind and the flesh nature constitute the "seas" within us, whereas the corrupt systems and evil works of this world make up the "seas" without. Only the Lord can still the ravings of the carnal mind! This has been His great work in His elect as He has moved mightily in us by His Spirit, raising up the pure and holy nature of Christ within. In this new day of the kingdom of God the Lord is prepared to speak to the noise of every sea, to the raging of every wave, and the tumult of all the people of the earth! The sons of God shall arise and through them Christ shall rule the world in righteousness and subdue every enemy and subject all things by that mighty power whereby He is able to still the noise of the seas and calm the anger of their waves. The Lord shall show that He is the one who *made the seas*, the seas are *His possession*, and He is the one who has *power over the seas*; then shall every enemy, the raging "seas" of man, bow at His feet.

The Holy Spirit has taught us that in every event of human history the Lord has had control. This was true in His dealings with men, and nations, and His own people, and each individual life in the past, and it is just as true today. The Lord has set the bounds, and bars, and doors, and limits to everything! Anything that may attempt to go beyond the boundary which He has set for it will fail. We see this principle so beautifully exemplified in the evil that fills the

earth. In spite of men's wicked designs, intents, and plans, the evil of man has never had complete mastery over the events of earth. Many times throughout history an exceedingly corrupt regime came upon the scene, forcing men into an abyss of oppression. Yet even these tyrannical empires and wicked rulers were permitted to exist for just so long, and the Lord raised up another power in the earth to crush the evil into the dust. He says to the despot ruler who afflicts a portion of mankind, "Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proud waves be stayed." The prophet Daniel lived in such a time and he said, "This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever He will, and setteth up over it (even) the basest of men" (Dan. 4:17).

The Lord set a limit for the insane plans of Hitler to exterminate the Jews and rule the world. His armies were able to overrun Europe and invade Russia, but then the word of the Lord went forth among the nations, saying, "Thus far shalt thou come, and no further!" The Lord held the ruthless and godless communists of the Soviet Union at bay for seventy years, saying to them, "Thus far shalt thou come, and no further!" When they reached the limit the Lord determined for them they receded like the waves of a troubled sea. His word reaches to the evil and subtle powers of Babylon, the great whore which sitteth upon the nations, oppressing them under threat of hell-fire should they not pay their homage, and He says to them, "Thus far shalt thou come, and no further!"

In our personal experiences there are trials, testings, troubles, temptations, emotions, problems, and perplexities that come upon us and try the metal of our character in Christ. Some of these experiences are permitted for a short time — others are of longer duration — but our mighty, omnipotent Lord of all stands before His elect who are faced with principalities and powers of darkness and the outbreaks of the carnal mind and fleshly nature, saying to all those dark powers, "Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proud waves be stayed." Marvelous are the promises of God to those who know His power over the seas! Paul understood this great control of the Lord over every raging wave when he wrote, "There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who *will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape*" (1 Cor. 10:13). This is the measure used by God to determine what trials, testings, and provings are necessary for us to endure. When our need and God's purpose has been fulfilled and satisfied, we can rest assured that His voice will command the waves.

Indeed sometimes our trials and the demands of the flesh seem so fierce and oppressive, so difficult to bear or to withstand, but as we remember that we are being shaped for a place of authority and power in the kingdom, and by His magnificent design, we are fortified to learn the lessons that He has for us in each experience. The Lord says to our trials and temptations, "Thus far shalt thou come, and no further!" Just as a builder shapes a stone or a piece of wood to fit into a specific spot in the home he is constructing, so our Father has a particular place in His kingdom in mind for each of His elect, and He is fashioning us to fit into our place in His holy, spiritual temple. A carpenter or stone mason does not randomly form a piece of building material, and then hunt for a place for it to fit. Oh, no! It is cut and shaped and sanded and planed, or is hewn and carved, so that it will exactly fit the place for which it was intended. Truly the Lord is *in control* of our ways and His voice commands all the forces used to conform us to His image! Rejoice then, beloved, for He who has created all things, limits the power and influence of the flesh and evil which are arrayed against the Lord's anointed, allowing only as much as will serve His purposes. He controls all things and allows only that which will serve Him in the preparation of His elect. Isn't it wonderful!

Terry Crisp once graphically expressed it this way: “Personally speaking, have you ever had times when, for no apparent reason, and for no particular fault of your own, everything around you was dark and mysterious; when nothing seemed to make any sense, and the spiritual realm was silent? Pressures mounted...problems loomed...and you were wearied with attacks from the Adamic nature. Have you ever been there? There have been times when those same fleshly feelings suddenly rushed over *us*, when foreign emotions crowded in around us, and when carnal attitudes pressed themselves upon our minds, all of which were diametrically opposed to our spirits. They were not invited, but they came, nevertheless! And we could not explain them. They were just there...one after another...continuously knocking at the door...repeatedly seeking opportunity and acceptance from us. Try as we may in our own strength, we just couldn’t stop them from coming! However, when we cried unto the Lord for deliverance, then, He suddenly appeared in the clouds. He broke through the veil with ‘the brightness of His coming,’ and showed Himself mighty to save! Praise God! He made sense of the situation, by showing us the underlying motives and principles involved. *‘Then the channels of the waters were seen*, the foundations of the world were discovered at Thy rebuke, O Lord, at the blast of the breath of Thy nostrils.’ He showed us the activities occurring ‘beneath the surface,’ so to speak, and allowed us to see the scene as He saw it!” — end quote.

Every tense situation is alive with the movement of God
As He is inworking His purpose deep in the heart of this clod.
All of the rolling and surging, as billows sweep over the soul,
Bespeak of the hand of His mercy holding in perfect control.
For all the measures of pressure are obedient to His command,
Thus far shall they come, but no farther, their limit His wisdom planned.
Ray Prinzing

Brother Prinzing also shared the following in this connection. “Betimes men will start a situation over which they eventually lose control, and they regret that they ever started it. GOD HAS NEVER LOST CONTROL, and therefore never has any regrets. HE knows at just what point along the way He must exercise His restraint, put a bend in the road, change the dispensation, and thus ease the situation while He continues to work out His plan of the ages. So often through the years I have seen those circumstances evolve in our life where the pressures built, we were brought to that point where the proverbial ‘one more straw would break the camel’s back.’ Either we would cave in, or the whole situation would explode — and then GOD EASES IT, pressures slacken, and we carry on. It may take years before the whole thing is resolved, because God has an extended purpose in it that is being wrought out, but in HIS CONTROL He allows the pressures to build, and He causes them to lessen, for He is in full control all the way, working all things after the counsel of His own will, and for our ultimate good” — end quote.

While I am quoting from other brethren let me add this beautiful line from brother Elwin Roach. “We may have puzzled at the significance of Jesus calming the wind and sea, and also walking upon it during the storm; but it is now becoming clear. If He had not done so, it would have been a testimony that there are two elements He could not conquer — the *wind* and the *sea* — that is, the *spirit* of the world, and the *nations* of the world.”

The sea Jesus conquered was the sea of Galilee, and Galilee was known as the land dominated by the Gentiles or the nations. In Matthew 4:15 it is called “Galilee of the Gentiles.” Calming the sea of Galilee is a parable with momentous implications! All the Old Testament scriptures which speak of Yahweh as the One who controls the seas are thus seen fulfilled in Christ! Oh, yes! Christ is the manifestation of God upon earth, and He it is who has power over both the *wind* and the *waves*! Little wonder that the disciples were so astonished at this miracle and cried

out, “What manner of man *is this*, that even the wind and the waves *obey Him!*” How wonderful is the knowledge that our mighty and omnipotent Christ who dwells within us is THE CONQUEROR OF THE SEA! He rules the winds and the waves within each of our lives, and with Him we shall rule and reign over every *spirit* and over every *nation* of men in the glory of the kingdom of God upon earth!

Ah, the sea is the *lowest realm* on earth, and this vast sea of fleshly, Adamic humanity represents mankind at his lowest point — as bad off as man can be! Individually it speaks of the lowest aspect of our human nature and life — the *body* with its passions and lusts. The sea represents the physical desires and impulses that are restless, driving, compelling, and raging out of control! God is now in the grand process of bringing men out of the lowest realm of the sea of vanity, sin, and death, up into the highest realm of heaven, the realm of the *spirit*, to the fullness of His life, nature, wisdom, authority, and glory. This shall be fully accomplished by the omnipotent power of God’s word and by the moving His Spirit, and not by man’s carnal mind, self-efforts, or worldly wisdom.

THE EARTH

The second realm is that of the *earth*. In contrast with the sea and heaven, the *earth* is the symbol of the second dimension of life, a realm higher than the sea, but lower than heaven, an intermediary realm which at its highest peak kisses heaven, and at its lowest level embraces the sea; and yet, in the true sense it is, of itself, neither heavenly nor degenerate. The sea, as we have seen, comprises the masses of restless, surging, sinning, warring men who live only and always after the unrestrained desires of the flesh (body realm). Heaven, on the other hand, speaks of those who have been quickened, raised up, made alive in Christ, seated together with Him in the heavenly places, who walk only and always *in the Spirit*. Those who “dwell upon the earth,” however, are a moral class, religious folk, with many up-right citizens of the community and church-going Christian people in their ranks; but these, while not overtly wicked, are not spiritual either, but in most aspects of their daily lives “mind earthly things.”

On the individual level the earth speaks of the *soul*, but only in the aspect of the “good” of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. These are the three entities that grew in the midst of the garden of Eden! The tree of life represents the *life of the spirit*; the tree of knowledge, on its “good” side, represents the *life of the soul*; and the evil of that tree stands for the *sin in our members, the body realm*. The *soul*, which is situated between the spirit and the body, is our inner, psychological part which includes our good human desires, emotions, will, and intellect. The desire is the organ for fancy, motivation, and aspiration. The emotion is the organ for pleasure, anger, sorrow, and joy. The will is the organ for formulating opinions, making decisions, and inciting actions. And the mind is the organ for thinking and considering. These *senses of the soul* are **psychological senses** and comprise man’s ego or self, giving him self-consciousness and enabling him to be a social being and contact the psychological world around him.

The soul is an intellectual realm, but also the realm of the carnal or natural mind. It is the realm of “good” but it is not the realm of *Life!* Out of this realm comes our organized society, law and order, charities, good works, social activities, education, the arts, and man-made religious realms which are deemed spiritual, but which do not originate out of the spirit. The man who walks in this realm of “earth” is that good neighbor of yours, a nice fellow, a good person, who wouldn’t cheat you or lie to you or misuse you in any way. In fact, he may be helpful, caring, and compassionate. He may attend First Methodist or Saint Mary’s Church; he may be a Sunday School teacher, a deacon, a board member; he is socially and religiously active, a God-

honoring, flag-waving man, but has never ascended into the heavenlies and does not live out of a heavenly dimension. You can't accuse him of any gross sin, or any wicked or ungodly act, but if you start talking to him out of a spiritual realm he will look at you like you came from Mars. He has absolutely no idea, not the foggiest notion, of what you are talking about! He doesn't live in the sea, he doesn't wallow in the lusts of the flesh, in pornography, crime, drugs, adultery, dishonesty, or any lustful or hurtful thing. BUT NEITHER HAS HE BEEN TO HEAVEN! THE THINGS OF THE SPIRIT ARE NOT LIVING REALITIES TO HIM!

As already stated, the soul is the mind, will, emotion, and desire of the natural man. Before the apostle John on Patmos heard the voice calling him to "Come up hither," John was in his own mind, his own will, his own emotion, and his own desires. There is nothing wrong with that! These were not ungodly or corrupt, but neither were they the Spirit of God or John's own spirit. We need to think *spiritual sense* about these things! The "flesh" is the realm of *sin in my members*. It is a lower realm than the soul. I am acting in my soul when I study at school, drive my car, chat with my neighbor, do my work, play with the grandchildren, or go to a concert. I am in no way acting *fleshly* — that is, out of a sinful nature. Now, if while driving my car I deliberately run someone down, or, if while chatting with my neighbor I lie to him or insult him, or, if instead of going to the concert I go to a nude dance club, *then* I am *in the flesh!* Yet, when I am doing very natural things I am not sinning. I am merely moving in my soul life. There *is* something wrong with walking after the flesh, for "the *works of the flesh* are manifest, which are these: immorality, impurity, indecency, idolatry, sorcery, enmity, strife, jealousy, ill temper, selfishness, divisions, party spirit, envy, drunkenness, carousing, and the like..." (Gal. 5:19-21).

John came to be "*in the Spirit.*" It is a blessed thing to be in the Spirit! God is making a spiritual man today! When God formed man of the dust of the ground, he became a living soul. Adam was sinless when he came from the hand of his Creator, and he lived and walked in the dimension of his soul. It is natural to live in the soul realm! Adam was of the *earth, earthy* (I Cor. 15:47). He was also a *living soul* (I Cor. 15:45). Can you not see by this why I say the *earth-realm* is the *soul-realm*? The soul realm is not wicked — it is just natural. You don't have to do a thing to get into the soul realm. We were all born into this world in that realm! When we came out of our mother's womb we weren't born in heaven, nor were we born in the sea. We were born *on earth, into the earth, in the soul realm!* But Adam *did* have to do something to fall down into the ***flesh realm*** — he ate of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. He disobeyed the warning of the Lord to Him! He partook of the fruit of a lower realm and added *evil* to his good. He *sinned!* That is just the difference between the "flesh" and the "soul." You have to sink to a lower level to be in the flesh. In the flesh is a dark realm, a rebellious realm, a sinful realm, a wicked realm of perverted self-hood, corruption, and unrighteousness.

The soul may have a dark side, for I mentioned earlier that at its lowest level the earth-realm touches the sea, while at its highest peak it kisses heaven. But the soul can be beautiful! What can be more beautiful than the innocence of a child, though they know nothing of the spirit? It is the soul that enjoys traveling to far-away places with strange-sounding names, quaint cultures, and exotic vistas. It is the soul that is moved by the strains of beautiful music, that stands transfixed before a colorful sunset or the majesty of mountain peaks. It is the soul that loves, as a man loves his friend, his children, or his wife. The soul may be lifted up to touch the high realms of the Spirit of God! In such a moment the sweet singer of Israel exulted, "Bless the Lord, O my *soul!*" And in the magnificat the virgin of Galilee cried out, "My *soul* doth magnify the Lord, *and my spirit* hath rejoiced in God my Saviour!" The soul can also sink into the domain of the flesh and revel in base things, for "the *soul* that sinneth, it shall die." But the soul itself, of itself, and by itself, is neither evil nor spiritual. It is just the soul. Natural. The soul is incomplete

and seeks union. It finds union with either the flesh or the spirit! When it walks after the flesh, it dies. When it walks after the spirit, it lives!

“The first man Adam was made a *living soul*; the last Adam was made a *quickening spirit*” (I Cor. 15:45). It is in conscious union with Christ that we become “in the Spirit.” This was John’s “rapture”! In this rapture John became a *spirit-man*. He became one who *heard*; who *turned*; who *saw*; who was *caught up into heaven*! His own consciousness, life, identity, and reality were swallowed up in the vision of Another! He moved out of being an earth-dweller to being a heaven-dweller!

Earth, or the soul realm, is also a religious realm which is man-centered, need-conscious, and revolves around flesh-oriented activities. Because of the soul the whole world is *religious*! They have religion but no life and no power. It is only as God Himself increases in the life of the child of God that power can increase, and this can never happen until *self* decreases. Oh that God’s people could realize that it is **“Not by MIGHT nor by POWER, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord of hosts”** (Zech. 4:6). The might and power here spoken of refer to man’s might and power — not to God’s. To the natural and not to the supernatural. There are two sources of power! Many great church organizations today boast of their “power,” “influence,” or “popularity” in their community. Their power and influence are derived from the magnificence of their great church plants, the efficiency of their organization, the appeal of their programs, outreaches, entertainment, and ceremonies, their numerical strength, their connection with the “right” people — those with wealth and influence and prestige in this world. Their fine talent, and soothing worship services, their beautiful forms, and exciting teaching and preaching, all help to make them popular — to give them power in a world of “religious,” “respectable” *earth dwellers*. It is from such as these that Paul has warned us that we must separate ourselves. **“Having a form of godliness, but DENYING THE POWER THEREOF, from such turn away”** (II Tim. 3:5). These people would be greatly displeased if God should interrupt the controlled orderliness of their procedures by moving in a supernatural way by the power of His Spirit!

Someone has pointed out that we live in a world that rushes like a car with the accelerator jammed to the floor and the body thrown back in the seat. Life exists at a high rate of speed, a dizzy blur to the passengers on board. The extreme pressures of demanding schedules touch our jobs, our homes, and our churches, at times threatening to shear the very rivets of our being. The religious world’s schedules are no exceptions. They move in the same earth-conscious time demands. We have lesson preparation, Sunday School class, Morning Worship Service, Children’s Church, carry-in dinners, Sunday School picnics, rest home ministry, church soft ball league, evening church, after church fellowship, youth group activities, mid-week services, weekly Bible studies, committee meetings, deacon meetings, missionary groups, choir practice, prayer meetings, prayer breakfasts, Full Gospel Business Men’s Meetings, visitation programs, hospital calls, Bible Clubs, Vacation Bible School, work nights, discipleship sessions, and counseling. Phew—! The soulish Christian substitutes reason for revelation, emotionalism, zeal, and good works for spirituality, and man-made rules, regulations, and traditions for the inward law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus!

The world today has its own religious dictionary of definitions of “God” and “Spirit” and “Church” and they think and speak in the framework of those definitions. But GOD SPEAKS A DIFFERENT LANGUAGE and has a different dictionary of definitions by which He speaks to His people and according to which He works. If all the multiplied practices and methods employed by the churches today *were suddenly swept away* it would in all probability *cease to function*! If the churches had to drop all their rituals, forms, programs, ceremonies, and special activities; all their confirmations, baptisms, and communion services; all their special singing, organ music,

and altar calls, they would feel as though they had been stripped naked and could not serve God in any way. All this simply demonstrates the terrible fact that the faith and dependence of the churches *is not in God*, but is in the trappings they have accumulated to themselves throughout the centuries. The thought that God is perfectly able and fully willing to run His church without the aid of anything in the way of **soulical contributions**, is found to be abhorrent to the average church member. These are they that DWELL UPON THE EARTH! You will find them mentioned many times throughout the book of Revelation!

In the earth realm one can *touch* the sea, and one can *touch* heaven, but one doesn't dwell there! The hour of temptation is to "try them that *dwell* upon the earth," the Spirit says (Rev. 3:10). The Greek word for "dwell" is not the ordinary *oikeo*, but the strengthened form of the word, *katoikeo*, meaning those who have settled down upon the earth, who have identified themselves with it. They are content to remain in a carnal, soulish, natural-minded state of being! The man of earth lives out of the dimension of the first man Adam — the *living soul*! It is a soulical realm of life.

Ray Prinzing outlined the truth of this in such simple yet powerful terms:

The body is the "sense" conscious realm.
The soul is the "self" conscious realm.
The spirit is the "God" conscious realm.
When the flesh controls you, you are carnal.
When the soul/mind dominates you, you are soulish.
When the Spirit rules within you, you are spiritual.

He went on to say, "While a man is triune — spirit, soul, and body, of these three **the soul** is the dominate feature of our natural life. The body is the portrayal ground for the action of the soul. The body may be at rest, but the mind carries on continuously, whether we are awake or asleep. Strong emotions may surge within us, whether we express them or not — but if we do, it is through the body that they are revealed. Thoughts may rush through our mind continually, but only as we speak and act them out through our body, do others know what is in our mind. Yet the soul, being the feminine part of our being, must be joined to some spirit-force that it might gender life to bring forth that which would be expressed. The spirit of man is insufficient in itself, and so seeks to be strengthened by other spirit-forces. If the human spirit is one with the **spirit of the world**, it is self-evident that all of the emotions, impulses, thinking, and operation of the will, shall bear the mark of the world upon them. But — if we join our spirit to the Spirit of God, until HIS life controls our being, then all that is brought forth out of the womb of the soul would be that which bears the mark and the image of God. That is our deep desire!" — end quote.

HEAVEN

The third and *highest* of the three realms is *heaven*. This is the highest dimension of life, the dimension of *spirit*. Those who live out of the spirit are spiritual and heavenly! The Greek word for heaven is *ouranous* meaning **elevation, height, exaltation, eminence**. It has both physical and spiritual applications. In its spiritual sense it bespeaks of the eternal, invisible, and omnipresent **realm of the spirit** in which God and all celestial beings dwell — *far above* the realm of the physical, material, earthly, and mortal. It is not a geographical or astral location. It is not a planet or a solar system or a galaxy or any kind of place. It is a DIMENSION OF LIFE, REALITY, AND BEING. It is a SPHERE OF EXISTENCE. It is a PLANE OF CONSCIOUSNESS. It is *above* the earthly not in terms of space or location, but in respect to

kind, quality, and state of being. Every life-form lives on a plane of awareness. Each of these planes constitutes a “heaven,” a spiritual realm *above the physical.*

Heaven is naught but the biblical name of the REALM OF GOD’S SPIRIT, the invisible and omnipresent dimension of Spiritual Reality. And it is all around us! It is as near to us as the air we breathe, closer to us even than the blood coursing through our veins. We are one with it by virtue of our spiritual life. “He that is joined to the Lord is *one spirit.*” We touch heaven as we touch God in our spirit. We behold heavenly things as with our spiritual mind we behold spiritual realities. We walk in heaven as we walk *in the Spirit.* We think like celestial beings when we think with the *mind of Christ.* We act heavenly when we live by *divine nature.* Heaven is, furthermore, the realm of God’s government — His infinite power and almighty authority. The kingdom of God is rooted *in our spirit,* the heavenly dimension of our life.

No word written or spoken could hold more truth in this regard than the words of the apostle Paul wherein he speaks of “the power which God exerted in Christ when He raised Him from the dead, and set Him at His own right hand *in the heavens, far above* all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but in that which is to come” (Eph. 1:20-21). These wonderful terms used by Paul are figures of speech. God is *omnipresent spirit* — He doesn’t physically *sit* on anything! Nor does He physically have a right hand! It means that Christ is raised up permanently into that ***highest spiritual realm*** where He has all power and authority! The “throne” spoken of in other scriptures refers to His ***omnipotent power.*** So now we know where Christ ascended! He didn’t necessarily “go” anywhere. He simply vanished out of this lower material and physical sphere of existence and ASCENDED INTO THE OMNIPRESENT, INVISIBLE SPIRITUAL DIMENSION OF SUPREME AUTHORITY AND ALMIGHTY POWER!

Then Paul says, “And He ***raised us up together with Him,*** and ***made us sit down together with Him in the heavenly sphere***” (Eph. 2:6, Amplified). It will be a blessed day for us when God makes it clear to our hearts that we have already been raised up and given joint seating with Christ *in the very same heavens* where He is enthroned with the Father. YOU ARE WHERE HE IS! That is the true heaven — not visionary mansions, golden streets, or a flowing river out of the throne. And yet Christians continue to sing, “When we all get to heaven...” Most Christians have no idea where heaven is, what heaven is, how to get to heaven, or where they are! Therefore they live in the consciousness of a lower realm out of which they think, walk, act, and live.

Those who are God’s called and chosen elect in this hour have been taught of God, they have been given an understanding for they have been quickened, made alive, raised up into the higher than all heavens, and in consciousness, in spirit, in reality are seated even now in the heavens in Christ Jesus! People think they are where their natural mind tells them they are. They have missed the spirit reality altogether and understand not that they are born from above and their citizenship is in heaven! That high and holy realm is not a place away off beyond the galaxies, but a place *in our spirit* where we rise up above our earthiness and learn to compare *spiritual things* with *spiritual things.* It is there that we discover ***reality!***

Dear ones, how can we live in the heavens? Just by being *in Christ!* Christ has ascended. Christ is now Himself the highest heaven in this universe! Most of those who read these lines understand what it means to experience the ascended Christ, to daily live out our lives in the victory and triumph of the Son of God who dwells in our spirit, and in whom we dwell in blessed union, far above the sorrows, strife, sin, problems, perplexities, limitation, struggles, fears, disappointments, and death of the carnal realm. THIS is sonship! In spirit I hear the

wonderful words falling upon the ears of the prophet of Patmos, “Rejoice, ye heavens, and **ye that dwell in them!**” Oh, yes! We dwell there! That’s *us* he’s talking about! This should help us see how it is that the promise of the Lord is fulfilled in us, “I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all **the world**, to try them that **dwell upon the earth.**” Sons of God do not “dwell upon the earth!”

Those who dwell in heaven, who walk in the spirit, who think with the mind of Christ, who live out of divine nature, have no need to be “tried” as men who dwell in an earthly state. There is no processing in heaven! There is no condemnation, no judgment, proving, purging, refining, correction, discipline, or testing of those who live and dwell and sit in the ascended Christ! Those who truly walk after the spirit are not depressed, perplexed, worried, or victimized by any kind of “earthly” situation. When our affections are set upon *things above*, where Christ sits at the right hand of God, and where we sit with Him and in Him, we are resurrected and ascended, for the Christ with whom we are joined in spirit is the Christ who has ascended into the heavens! When you stand in union with Him you are high above the mountains, not in the valleys. You are in the heavenly places, far above the earth-realm. The things of earth grow strangely dim for those who truly are *in Christ*.

In the book of Revelation everything that comes out of heaven is good and wonderful! Angels, great and mighty, come out of heaven (Rev. 10:1; 18:1; 20:1). Voices of wisdom, revelation, and power come out of heaven (Rev. 10:4,8; 11:12,15; 14:2; 18:4-5; 21:3). The all-conquering army of God, Christ the firstborn with all the holy sons of God, come out of heaven (Rev. 19:11-14). And a city, a glorious city, the New Jerusalem, comes down from God out of heaven (Rev. 21:2,10). The throne of God is in that city, the Lamb is on the throne, and every overcomer is on the throne! So heaven is a wonderful realm, and I live there. All who live and walk in the spirit live there. Individually, I live there *in my spirit*. Collectively, we all live there in our walk with God in the spirit.

All three expressions, *those who dwell in heaven*, *those who dwell on the earth*, and *the inhabitants of the sea*, recur a number of times in the book of Revelation. They are descriptive phrases, denoting a spiritual state, not an actual location anywhere in the universe. Are you, dear friend, a dweller of the heavens, or an inhabiter of the earth? If you are looking after those things which are coming upon the earth, if you mind earthly things, if your great concerns are about some “beast government” that will rule the world, or which world leader might be the antichrist; if every new technological development, computer chip, or laser makes you fearful of taking the mark of the beast, if earthquakes, storms, tsunamis, wars, and every new political development is interpreted in your mind as the fulfillment of some imminent “end-time” prophecy, then surely you will live out your life on the level your vision beholds and you will be captured by the bestial system of this world, for “all who **dwell on the earth** shall worship him!” (Rev. 13:8).

All who have their vision focused on the “below realm” stand in jeopardy, for the false prophet “deceives those who **dwell on the earth**...telling those who **dwell on the earth** to make an image of the beast” (Rev. 13:14). The sea and the earth are the realms of the beast: “And I saw a beast coming up out of the sea...and I saw another beast coming up out of the *earth*” (Rev. 13:1,11). The earth-realm is the sphere of the dragon’s power and authority, for “the dragon was thrown down...he was thrown down to the *earth*, and his messengers were thrown down with him...Woe to the inhabitants of the *earth* and the *sea*! because the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath” (Rev. 12:9,12). Woe to the people who believe the natural, earthly report, who live in an earthly consciousness, who are focused on earthly events, rather than the heavens of God’s Spirit, rather than the spiritual reality that is locked up within each of us. Woe to you! Why? Because the devil is come down to you and he has great wrath, and he is there to

torment you until you realize that you don't belong in the earth anymore. You belong in the heavens! What is happening in the heavens is all that pertains to you! Satan is bound to the dust realm, and he is there to remind you that dust is not your heritage, you belong to the heavens where you walk with God in the spirit!

It is in the "below realm" that the judgments of God are being poured out, and those who have their habitation in this realm will find no escape. "Woe, woe, woe to the **inhabiters of the earth**, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!" (Rev. 8:13). Those believers who spend their time worrying about a world government, the Illuminati, the Council on Foreign Relations, the European Union, communism, terrorists, conspiracies, or any other earthly thing will have no solace or security, but will find themselves in constant fear and dread, as Jesus forewarned, "Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for **looking after those things which are coming on THE EARTH**" (Lk. 21:26). Take note that the *fearful* are among those who have their part in the lake of fire! (Rev. 21:8), for these have not learned to dwell in the secret place of the most High, under the shadow of the Almighty; they have remained **inhabiters of the earth**.

Well did Mark Toohey write: "The **dwellers in heaven** have ascended above the distress of the natural, earthly realm of strife and confusion, for they have set their vision on the realities of a higher realm. They have found themselves seated in the heavenlies in Christ Jesus, abiding steadfastly in the strength of His Spirit, resting securely in the joy of His presence. These have the uncanny ability to sleep soundly in the bow of the boat while all around them the storms rage. The dwellers in heaven are the manchild company 'caught up to God and His throne' (Rev. 12:5). The dwellers in heaven are the 144,000 who stand victorious with the Lamb upon mount Zion 'having His name and the name of His Father written on their foreheads' (Rev. 14:1). These are the overcoming saints standing upon the sea of glass who sing a new song of victory, deliverance, and praise (Rev. 15:2-24). The dwellers in heaven are the New Jerusalem coming out of heaven from God (Rev. 21:2). The dwellers in heaven are 'those who are with Him who are the called and chosen and faithful' (Rev. 17:14), and 'the armies which are in heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and clean, who were following Him on white horses' (Rev. 19:14) as in righteousness He judges and wages war. Those who have ascended into the heavenlies have no fear of an earthly beast, for they are beyond his grasp, even as he 'opened his mouth in blasphemies against God, to blaspheme His name and His **tabernacle**, that is, **those who dwell in heaven**' (Rev. 13:6). God is calling a people to '**come up hither**,' and to walk in the reality of such a dominion in this very hour!" — end quote.

Chapter 93

Breaking The Seals

continued

Before moving on in our study to the momentous events occurring under the *sixth seal*, I would again draw your attention to the fact that almost all the events in the book of Revelation take place in one of three dimensions: HEAVEN, EARTH, and SEA. These are, of course, symbolical and prophetic terms! They represent states of being, life-styles, levels of consciousness, spheres of existence, and dimensions of life within each of us.

Within me, and within you, my beloved, there is a sea-realm, the outer man of the body. In our intellect, in our soul life, there is an earth-realm. And in our spirit there is a heaven-realm! There are things that are true in each of these realms, in each of these dimensions of our life. Every man on earth fits into one of these three categories — *every man!* There's not a man on this planet who isn't living out his life from one of these three realms. All of God's processing in our lives, as He conforms us into the image of His Son, takes place only in the realms of *earth* and *sea*. Everything that comes *out of heaven* affects and deals with the earth and the sea!

Fire comes down from heaven and brings corrective, purifying judgments upon those who dwell upon the earth and in the sea. Mighty messengers come down out of heaven and the sea rages and the earth shakes and quakes. Oh, yes! When heaven comes down and touches earth there are voices, and lightnings, and thunderings, and earthquakes, and judgments, fires, blood, hail, and mighty transformations. I can't think of anything greater that could happen to my body and soul realms! There is nothing more wonderful that could descend in power upon the self-consciousness and self-righteousness of my soul realm, and the lusts and passions of my body realm, to bring change. In the book of Revelation nearly all that happens in the earth and in the sea originates out of heaven! I'll tell you why that's important. If you're trying to deal with your carnal mind, your fleshly desires, your religious hang-ups, or any other thing *apart from the life of God out of your spirit*, then you are indeed making a great effort of futility!

Heaven is nothing else but the invisible, omnipresent realm of the spirit in which God dwells. It is the divine spiritual world! We understand that God's presence fills the expanse of the universe. There is no place where God is not. There is no place you can imagine on this side of the grave, on the other side of the grave, in this visible universe, in other invisible parallel universes, no matter where there is time or space or dimension — God is there! He is everywhere because He is the Source, the Creator of *all things*. All is "of Him," "out of Him," and "*in Him* all things consist." The physical cosmos is completely enveloped and permeated by a spiritual dimension. The material universe is the effect of the great Cause, and that Cause *is God*. There is divine interaction between these two realms for they are related just as a baby birthed out of a mother's womb is related to its mother, or as the plastic pen I now hold in my hand is related to the crude oil from which it is a by-product. We are surrounded not only by God's Spirit, but by the *spiritual world*, by a great cloud of witnesses, by an innumerable company of angels, by the spirits of just men made perfect, and by principalities and powers in the celestial realms.

Heaven is not merely the spiritual dimension outside of us, it is also the spiritual dimension inside of us. That is where each of us touches the spiritual world, or heaven, — *within ourselves*. When *our spirit* is quickened by *His Spirit* the heavenly realm is first opened within us. As we walk with God we are learning to connect with the heavens of God's Spirit within us. We are being drawn to go deep inside and find ourselves in that most holy place of the spirit, resting upon the mercy seat, beneath the wings of the cherubim, in that perfect, full, holy and glorious place where the curse has never touched. Heaven! When you see heaven in the scripture just think of the *realm of the spirit*. The closest and most perfect and real dimension of heaven is within each of us. You will never know the true heaven anywhere else until you discover it there!

The more we learn to make our connection with heaven the more we grasp reality and understand the true nature of all things. Once having identified with the spiritual world of the heaven within, in the midst of chaos and crisis; in the midst of loss, collapse, disappointment, and destruction in our outer world; in the midst of any situation or circumstance we are able to translate ourselves immediately to that safe and secure haven of rest. As we dwell in the heavenlies of God's presence we are heavenly and in heaven. As we consciously enter into the depths of God within we then learn also how to bring that realm out into our outer, conscious, visible world. As men behold the heavenly life expressed through our outer man we become the "gate of heaven" to those about us!

In the book of Revelation the symbolical term "earth" is used by the Lord to represent the soul with all its emotions, intellect, will, attitudes, and expressions. Note some of the symbolic uses of the earth elsewhere in scripture. "Let the *earth* fear the Lord" (Ps. 33:8). "All the *earth* shall worship Thee, and shall sing unto Thee; they shall sing to Thy name" (Ps. 66:4). "His lightnings enlightened the world: the *earth* saw, and trembled" (Ps. 97:4). "Hear, O *heavens*, and give ear, O *earth*" (Isa. 1:2). "O *earth, earth, earth*, hear the word of the Lord!" (Jer. 22:29). Manifestly the literal earth cannot fear the Lord, nor worship Him. Nor can the literal earth sing unto the Lord. Nor can the literal earth "see" the lightnings of the Lord. Neither can the literal heavens and earth hear the word of the Lord. Obviously these texts refer to the souls of the people living on the earth.

We should earnestly meditate upon the words of the apostle Paul wherein he writes, "If ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye ***through the spirit*** do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live" (Rom. 8:13). According to Paul it is only ***through the spirit*** that one can bring to death the deeds of the body. There is only one way to deal with both the soul realm and the body realm, the earth and the sea, and that is to deal with them out of heaven, in the spirit and by the spirit. It is impossible to conquer and subdue the activities of the soul and the body by any effort that originates out of those realms. They have no power to either reform or transform themselves! But if you ***through the spirit***, which is the *power and authority out of heaven*, put these realms into neutral, out of gear, you shall then live by the spirit and in the spirit. Paul continues, "For as many as are led by the spirit of God, they are the sons of God." Aren't you glad!

Even though we may have been saved for many years, we must now ask the Spirit of God to lift the veil that is upon our minds and reveal the truth of whether we are presently living in the realm of the body (sin, sensuality), the soul (carnality, self-will, intellect, emotions, etc.), or the spirit (life, light, love, victory, peace, joy, righteousness, power, etc.). With reverent heart let each of us ask the Lord to search us in order to be clear where we are. Frankly, many of the Lord's precious people are wandering day after day in the wilderness of the soul! In the morning they may have joyful countenances, but ere long the pressures of the day take their toll and they

become irritable, frustrated, upset, anxious, and dismayed. Yesterday it seems they were in the heavens, but today they are making their bed in hell, discouraged, fearful, depressed, and defeated. Yesterday they were full of faith and courage, ready to believe God for exploits, but today they are disheartened with their walk in God, and full of doubts and questionings. They are continually wandering about in the soul, the wilderness, without rest, circling in the same rut day after day, getting nowhere. Like the children of Israel, they may have been walking with God for forty years, but are still going around in the same vicious circles, with no improvement and no progress, never possessing their promised land of righteousness, peace, joy, and power. Why? Because they are living in the soul, they are earth-dwellers! The soul is barren and desolate, there is no life in it. Those who live in the body realm are still spiritually in the bondage of Egypt, under the taskmasters of Satan's kingdom; but when we are in the soul we are with the children of Israel wandering in the wilderness!

The word of God must pierce us so that we may know how to press on from the soul into the heaven of **our spirit, where Christ dwells**. We must know how to bring our body and our soul into the holy place of the spirit so that the whole man may live in His sight! Only God can teach us these things, and He does so as we sit at *His feet* in adoring fellowship and communion. Flee, my brother, my sister, from the desolate wilderness of your soul as you would flee from a bear in the forest and you shall find blessed refuge in the promised land of the spirit, for there is a realm there **within you**, closer to you than the air you breathe, closer than the heart that beats faithfully within your breast, as continuously available as the blood coursing through your veins, a sacred sanctum within your spirit where the things of earth do not rule or have any power. Christ dwells *there* as Life! Dear reader, ponder if you will this marvelous truth: CHRIST is not depressed, driven, anxious, upset, worried, confused, fearful, frustrated, weary, weak, nor defeated — and CHRIST IN YOU IS NOT EITHER! Tap the infinite resources of the Christ within your spirit and the promised land is *your land*!

There is a people rising from the barren dust of the wilderness of the soul and soulical religious activities to sit together with Christ in the heavenly places of the spirit. God dwells in your spirit, dear one, and God in your spirit is both *infinite* and *eternal*, and therefore in finding all that is available in God one must be prepared to go ever onward and upward into the vast expanses of the Spirit of God. It is not enough to experience a heavenly realm now and then in the blessing of a gathering of saints. That is not *dwelling in heaven*! If God is infinite, there is *no limit* to the experience we might have with Him in union with Him in the spirit. And if God is eternal, there is *no end* to the measure of grace and glory into which He would lead us by the spirit. When our astronauts began their explorations to the moon, it was not sufficient that they should have entered a rocket and pushed through the atmosphere for an hour or two. True, they were in space the hour they started. But space is vast — and they must go on, and on, and on, and on...even to the surface of the moon. If God permits, man will go to Mars, and eventually from solar system to solar system, then from galaxy to galaxy, throughout the unbounded heavens!

Now, God has made us partakers of His Holy Spirit, and that simply means He has called us to explore the inexhaustible sphere of the **deep things of God** and the **infinite summits** of His glory, wisdom, power, and holiness. Our spirit has been quickened by His Spirit for this very purpose: "that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God" (I Cor. 2:12). The natural mind cannot discover these things, hence the Spirit of God is sent into our spirit to reveal them unto us and to search out and explore "**all things, yea, the deep things of God**" (I Cor. 2:10).

For those who live in heaven everything is *in the spirit*. We walk in the spirit, pray in the spirit, worship in the spirit, speak by the spirit, and do all things in and by the spirit. *This* is

sonship! We find that as we live and walk after the spirit, judgment is brought into our lower realms of soul and body, and we have not to do anything about it. It is all accomplished out of a heavenly realm, by the spirit! There is no other way. If we go around preaching death to self, the need to crucify the flesh, to kill the old man, to reform and change the old Adamic nature, then we've missed the whole book. None of that is of any value at all! It is heaven that comes down and fills the earth with glory and stills the raging waves of the sea! My brother, my sister, nothing will ever happen in your earth or in your sea until there is an administration of life out of your heaven. This comes by seeking only and always HIS PRESENCE IN THE SPIRIT. Read the book! It's all there. THIS IS THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST!

THE TWO HEAVENS AND THE TWO EARTHS

Now we come to a most important point. While everything in the book of Revelation takes place in the realm either of heaven, earth, or the sea; and while we have explored these from the vantage point of three dimensions of consciousness and life in which men walk, there is yet a further truth which is vital to our understanding of the visions John saw relative to these realms. The reality is that there are TWO SETS OF HEAVEN AND EARTH! There are, indeed, TWO CREATIONS, TWO WORLDS, AND TWO HEAVENLY UNIVERSES!

First, let us inquire as to what we mean by a "heaven and earth." These are the two realms first mentioned in the Bible. "In the beginning, God created the heavens and the earth" (Gen. 1:1). The symbolisms of scripture are always appropriate and fitting. The literal heavens and earth bear a certain relationship to each other which well illustrates the operation of the spiritual heavens and earth. The heavens, for example, control earth's tides, atmospheric conditions, day and night, and seasons. The heavens *rule* and the earth is *ruled*. Heaven influences earth, but earth in no way affects heaven. From the very first pages of scripture, the sun was spoken of as the *ruler* of the day, the moon and stars as the *ruler* of the night.

Now notice that it is both the things of the heavens *and* the earth that are affected by the events occurring under the *sixth seal*! "And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great *earthquake*; and the *sun* became black as sackcloth of hair, and the *moon* became as blood; and the *stars* of heaven fell unto the *earth*...and the *heaven* departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every *mountain* and *island* were moved out of their places" (Rev. 6:12-14).

The natural sun is the brightest luminary in the natural heavens. And to help us in correctly interpreting the meaning of the spiritual sun, we find that God made "the greater light to *rule* the day, and the lesser light to *rule* the night" (Gen. 1:16). Here we first have the idea expressed of both sun and moon being *rulers*. Then we find that God, the supreme Ruler, is called in the Word a "Sun." "For the Lord thy God is a SUN and a shield" (Ps. 84:11). Also, our Lord Jesus Christ, the King of kings, is called "the SUN of Righteousness" (Mal. 4:2). He rules. Furthermore, we find that in reference to this principle of the sun and rulership we read, "He that RULETH over men...shall be as the light of the morning, when the SUN ariseth" (II Sam. 23:3-4). Then we find David the king called "the LIGHT of Israel" (II Sam. 21:17).

Concerning saints who are ordained as kings and priests in the kingdom of God we find that they are compared to the sun: "Then shall the righteous SHINE FORTH AS THE SUN in the kingdom of their Father" (Mat. 13:43). Of these same ruling members of God's elect Jesus says, "And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations and he shall RULE them with a rod or iron" (Rev. 2:26-28). Then He hastily adds: "And I will give him the MORNING STAR." That is, I will give him power over the nations — rulership — and I

will give him the position as the morning star to give direction to mankind, to announce and proclaim the new day of the Lord! Now consider these meaningful words of Daniel the prophet wherein he foretells the manifestation of the sons of God, saying, “And they that be wise shall SHINE AS THE BRIGHTNESS OF THE FIRMAMENT; and they that turn many to righteousness as the STARS for ever” (Dan. 12:3). Then we find in Daniel 4:26 that “the HEAVENS DO RULE.” God’s heaven is His throne. “Heaven is **my throne**” (Isa. 66:1). The heavens of God’s Spirit in the symbolic terminology of prophecy is the seat where the **sun**, the mighty God Himself, sits and **rules!** And as God’s heaven is His throne, so the prophetic heavens include all the governmental realm **through which God rules**, and He is **Lord of all**.

All the above constitutes the heavens of God’s Spirit! But now there is another heaven of rulership which is not that of God by His Spirit. It is the rulership of men, including even the basest of men. This **natural governmental realm** is demonstrated quite clearly in the words of the prophet Daniel to king Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon, “thy greatness is grown, and REACHED UNTO HEAVEN” (Dan. 4:22). He had just become the most exalted monarch of earth, the greatest ruler among men: the SUN of that “heaven.” The prophet Isaiah, describing the casting down of earthly kings from their thrones, says, “THE LIGHT IS DARKENED IN THE HEAVENS THEREOF” (Isa. 5:30). This statement is most meaningful when compared with the words of Jesus when He foretold the removal and destruction of all the rulers and governmental powers of both Judaism and the entire pagan world, saying, “Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the SUN BE DARKENED, and the MOON SHALL NOT GIVE HER LIGHT, and the STARS SHALL FALL FROM HEAVEN, and THE POWERS OF THE HEAVENS SHALL BE SHAKEN” (Mat. 24:29). These words of our Lord signified the complete dissolving, darkening, and abolishment of all the governmental orders of His day! Those were the “heavens” that passed away!

The sun in prophecy is the most exalted ruler of any order, the moon the second or lesser, and the stars are other governmental authorities and powers. The heavens are the thrones which these rulers occupy, whether the rulers be men, spirits, powers, organizations, ideologies, or some other entity. The earth is that which is ruled by the heavens — that which looks to the sun, moon, and stars for its light and direction. There is an order of human government now, but all these are soon to pass away, be darkened, fall from heaven, and a new order shall be inaugurated. In this new day of the kingdom of God the manifest sons of God shall arise in the power of Christ’s resurrection and glory to constitute the heavenly bodies that shall rule the earth in the wonderful age now at hand! We are being made to know that all that has been giving light in the past, and that has ruled in the past, is going out and shall be darkened forevermore. The glorious **Christ company** shall take the place of all the former sun, moon, and stars. A NEW HEAVEN AND A NEW EARTH — oh, the wonder of it!

Let us now further pursue this thought of *the two heavens and the two earths*. I know of nothing that will so thoroughly awaken the fathomless depths of wisdom and understanding than the blessed knowledge of the sacred mystery that *Christ saves men right now* from “this present evil world.” And while you, dear reader, may be one of those waiting with rapturous expectation to be whisked away and “evacuated” off this earth to spend eternity in some far-off heaven somewhere, Peter expresses with urgent and profound aspiration the true desire of all sons of God who groan for the deliverance of creation from the bondage of corruption and the triumph of the kingdom of God in all realms, saying, “Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for NEW HEAVENS AND A NEW EARTH, wherein dwelleth righteousness. Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found *in Him* in peace, without spot, blameless” (II Pet. 3:13-14). It is an incontrovertible fact that the vast majority of Christians

today is not looking for the same thing Peter was looking for — **NEW HEAVENS AND A NEW EARTH!**

Peter also said in this connection, “The heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men” (II Pet. 3:7). But Peter had prefaced these ominous words with the following illustration from the world of Noah’s day which was destroyed in the flood. “By the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water: whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, *perished*” (II Pet. 3:5-6). The heavens and earth of old *perished*, Peter says, but he does not mean the literal earth we walk on or the literal heavens whose sun, moon, and stars still shine upon us every day and night. Oh, no!

When righteous Noah stepped out of the ark that bright morning he stepped onto the soil of the very same earth that existed before the flood, and at night he gazed into the star-spangled splendor of the same heavens above. Yet — *all was changed!* The *old order* of things was gone, and a *new order*, or a *new heavens and earth*, would now be manifested. Was it not a *new heaven* and a *new earth* by being *purged* through the overflowing waters of the flood from the wickedness and corrupt order that previously polluted the earth? With what joy and satisfaction do we now entertain the precious promise: “For behold I create new heavens and a new earth, and *the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind*” (Isa. 65:17). Hallelujah! What a wonderful thing that God will so thoroughly cleanse our own little world and the whole vast cosmos that even our minds will be purged from the remembrance of it! God will make such a good job of His work, that the past will be completely obliterated and never thought of any more! God shall not end this present evil world and call forth the new by destroying either His creatures or His creation. Not one thing, not one precious person shall be lost! He shall bring this world to an end and establish new heavens and a new earth wherein dwelleth righteousness by **MAKING ALL THINGS NEW** — changed, purified, and transformed by the fire of His Word! “And He that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I **make all things new**. And He said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful” (Rev. 21:5). Not *all new things*, but *all things NEW!* That is the wonder.

Here we have the two heavens and the two earths — the OLD and the NEW! With astonished wonder the Seer of Patmos beheld this scene in spirit and cried out, “And I saw a **new heaven** and a **new earth**: for the **first heaven** and the **first earth** were passed away...” (Rev. 21:1). You will understand a great mystery when you see how it is that whatever has ruled or does rule your life apart from the spirit is your “old heaven.” Of a truth I tell you that the thing that rules or motivates or controls you in either soul or body, in mind, emotion, desire, will, or physical expression and activity, constitutes the “heavens” over your life! If Hollywood with its glitter and entertainment, its values, standards, and spirit rules you then the heaven over your head is Hollywood. If you “eat, drink, and sleep” sports, then sports are the heavens that rule you. If politics, political ideology, politicians, and some political party is what lights up your life, then you are governed out of the political heavens.

Some people’s heaven is the business world; work, climbing their way up the corporate ladder, gaining prestige, position, and power, and *making money*. Those who are ruled from these heavens are obsessed by this realm, becoming workaholics, often unprincipled in their ethics, stepping on others and destroying people in their selfish, frenzied climb to the top. Other folk’s heaven is philosophy, education, pleasure, drugs, sex, or lust. And we cannot fail to mention the “religious heavens” that rule over billions of lives on planet earth!

Men governed out of the religious heavens fight over religion, condemn everyone else to hell, demand obedience upon penalty of eternal damnation, lay heavy yokes of external rules, regulations, laws, dress codes, you cannot do this or that, cannot go here or there, demand tithes and offerings, fleece widows and rob the poor, make merchandise of men's souls, burn heretics at the stake, and blow themselves up as suicide bombers! By the time many so-called "holiness" groups get through with the women in the church, putting them through the dress-making and appearance departments, these very women have lost most of their appeal to their husbands, and then they wonder why the world is filled with "unsaved" husbands! All through the years these holiness groups have imposed an external appearance of "holiness," forcing their people to conform to certain contrived standards of conduct. Such "holiness" focuses primarily on what they wear and the kind of places they go. Some cannot even go to the county fair, wear a wedding ring, put on make-up, or drink a Coca-Cola!

There are some groups that will split and start a new "church" over the length of the ribbons on a prayer covering, how many buttons are on the sleeve of a suit, how a beard is trimmed, whether one wears a necktie, or whether the chrome on their automobile is painted black. The further one goes in those directions the more ridiculous it becomes! I see these women at the mall dressed in their long dresses and a particular style of head scarf, and I know by their attire they are some kind of Christian. But where does the scripture teach us to be known as Christians by the style of our clothes? You see, I would never recognize these women as Christians because of the love, joy, peace, and glory of God radiating from their countenances — only because of the outer garments they are wearing! Doctrines, creeds, traditions of the elders, rules, commandments of men, and **control over men's lives** — these are the governmental powers of these RELIGIOUS HEAVENS!

Every man has his "heaven" and every man *is the earth* that heaven rules over! For most who read these lines the most recent heavens that have passed away are the heavens of the old-order church systems. Of this Paul Mueller wrote: "Once again, in this new Day, the Lord has purposed to do a new thing in the earth. But since all power and authority to do anything new in the earth must come from Heaven, from His throne, or from the realm of Spirit, God must create a new Heaven, or a new realm of Spirit, which He has done. And when the Lord brings forth a new Heaven, He is, by that sovereign act, changing the order of things, that He might do a new thing in the earth. You can beg and plead with the Lord, fast and pray earnestly, asking Him to bless the old-order church works in this new Day, but He may not answer you, for our Father is doing a new thing! There is now a new Heaven, a new throne realm, or a new realm of Spirit, which governs all God's work on earth! And with the coming forth of this new Heaven, *'the former things are passed away.'* God has established a new spiritual order, beginning in the Heavens, and that new spiritual order is beginning to change everything spiritual that pertains to the earth, so that, in the fullness of Father's time, a new earth shall also come forth! And now I join John in declaring, *'And I saw A NEW HEAVEN AND A NEW EARTH: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away.'*

"Therefore, we will have to think in terms of doing things on earth according to God's NEW WAY, not our own way, which is the old way, or the way we were accustomed to doing things in the past. A NEW HEAVEN HAS COME FORTH. And that new Heaven is a new Spiritual order, with new principles and new plans for the kingdom of God on earth, which will provide us with NEW METHODS OF WORKING WITH THE LORD and doing His perfect will on earth, during this new, Kingdom Day! It is difficult for us to imagine what that new ministry will be like, for we tend to think of 'ministry' in the context of church order, which is the old order of the past. But a new ministry exists in the Heavens of God's Spirit, and those who are Spirit-led and Spirit-directed will be able to read, see, hear and receive that new ministry, in the Spirit and by the

Spirit. The Lord's chosen elect are ready for change, and they have progressed spiritually with the Lord, as the holy Spirit has led them. *'These are they...'* who are motivated by the Spirit, and are therefore able to discern the will and the way of the Lord pertaining to His kingdom, for the Heavens of Spirit are open to them (Jo. 1:51)" — end quote.

A *new* heaven and a *new* earth necessitate the passing of the *former* or *old* heaven and earth. The *former* and the *present*. The *old* and the *new*. THESE ARE THE TWO SETS OF HEAVENS AND EARTH I SPOKE OF EARLIER. Each heaven has its sun, moon, and stars, its primary source of dominion (sun) in our life; its rules, culture, and pressures (moon) which also direct our thinking and activities; and the myriad lesser influences (stars) which likewise affect our actions. The way we think, act, walk, and live out our life *is the earth-realm* ruled from those heavens! And every earth has its mountains and valleys, its rivers and streams, its air and oceans. Here is the truth we must now consider. When we see in the book of Revelation events taking place in the sun, in the moon, in the stars, in the earth, with mountains, trees, grass, rivers, streams, seas, and in the air we must understand and know whether these belong to the OLD HEAVEN AND THE OLD EARTH or to the NEW HEAVEN AND THE NEW EARTH! John saw them *both!* And until we also see them both and are able to **distinguish between them**, our understanding of the Revelation will be dismally defective. The beautiful truth is that THE NEW HEAVEN AND THE NEW EARTH **DO NOT PASS AWAY!**

Again I quote the words of brother Paul Mueller. "The Lord also declared, *'For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the Lord, so shall your seed and your name remain'* Isa. 66:22). The Lord, our King and Creator of all, has declared that He will create the new heavens and a new earth. And the new heavens and the new earth will be permanent and endure forever and ever. God's word tells us they *'shall remain before me, saith the Lord.'* That which God creates shall remain before Him, which is to say that the new heavens and the new earth shall stand, to be established before the Lord in a new and enduring relationship with Him. The new heavens and new earth will satisfy God, for it is that which He has created and made new. And just as eternally enduring, everlastingly permanent, infinitely secure and immortally righteous are the Lord and His new Heavens and new Earth, so also are we before the Father! We shall stand before Him, complete, perfect, righteous, and secure, for we are being created in His glorious and enduring image and likeness. We are the spiritual seed of Abraham and have been given the Lord's Name, the Name of His 'city,' and His new Name. Nothing shall separate us from the love of God! We shall stand before Him in white, for we shall be just like Christ!" — end quote.

The *new heavens* and the *new earth* which *remain before the Lord* cannot be darkened, removed, fall, turn to blood, be shaken, visited by earthquakes, plagues, disasters, fire, pestilence, judgments, or ruled by beasts. Can we not see by this that many times in the Revelation it is our *old heavens* and our *old earth* that are being affected, for all of the above mentioned things happen in the heavens and in the earth as they are judged by the mighty power of the Spirit! It is our old heavens and earth that pass away! It is the sun of our old heavens that is darkened! It is the stars of our old heavens that fall unto the earth! It is the moon of our old heavens that turns to blood! It is our old earth, our natural, carnal, fleshly life that is being shaken, devastated, shrouded in darkness, burned with fire, and brought to naught!

Let your heart meditate deeply upon the wonder and glory of the **new heavens** and the **new earth**. Let us begin with these inspired words of the apostle Paul, "Therefore if any man be *in Christ*, He is a **new creation**: old things are *passed away*; behold, all things are *become new*. And all things (of this new creation) *are of God...*" (II Cor. 5:17-18). I am wonderfully blessed by the rendering of this passage from the New English Version: "When anyone is united

to Christ, THERE IS A NEW WORLD; the old order is gone, and a new order has already begun. From first to last, this has been the work of God!” Wonderful! The Williams translation has it, “For if anybody is in union with Christ, he is the work of A NEW CREATION; the old condition has passed away, a new condition has come. This has all originated with God!” Oh, yes! Our new heavens and earth, our new world, our new order and condition originated *in Christ Jesus*, and entering into Him brings to an end the old corrupt order of consciousness, lifestyle, and nature, and the establishing of the new which “after God is created in righteousness, and true holiness” (Eph. 4:22-24).

Thus, these “new heavens” and “new earth” are not a new material heavens or new literal earth. The physical heavens and earth were made perfect, and the scriptures show they will remain for the ages (Ps. 89:36-37; 104:5). The new earth is a *new kind of people*, those who live out of a soul that is under the dominion of the spirit, and new heavens are the *new authority and order* out of the heavens of God’s Spirit within us. When the Daystar of the new creation, Christ the Lord, arises in our hearts; when the life-giving rays of the morning sun, even the Lord the Spirit, break forth upon us in His glory, warmth, and splendor, then this old world within us begins to be dissolved. The old heavens and the old earth within us meet with the all-consuming heat of the Sun of Righteousness and fall away to nothing in the light of the glory of God. The Spirit of Jesus within then begins to frame a new heaven and a new earth in soul and body, even one wherein dwelleth righteousness. All things are born anew within us by the creative word of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus and not only the heaven and the earth pass away, but there is *no more sea*; no more great overflowings of the carnal mind, no more inundations of the carnal nature, no more swellings and surgings of fleshly emotions and ungodly desires, no more roarings of Adamic pride, intellect, wisdom, knowledge, ego and self-hood, or worldly glory, for the sea is dried up within us never to be anymore at all!

Every apprehended son of God is coming to *experientially know* the new heaven and the new earth! This is what was transpiring in John’s experience when he said, “And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away” (Rev. 21:1). John **saw** the new heaven and he **saw** the new earth! To see the new heaven and new earth means to have a fresh understanding or a new concept about heaven and earth. John saw the new heaven and earth by being *caught up in the spirit* into the day of the Lord. This is a wonderful truth that shows that the new heaven and earth can only be seen *in* the spirit and *by* the spirit! John said, “And I **saw**...” The verb “saw” means to *discern, perceive, cognize, discover, recognize*.

Yet there is an order to what John saw! He said, “And I saw a new heaven.” He then followed this by saying, “*and* a new earth.” Can we not see by this that we can only see a new earth when we see a new heaven! If you have not seen a new heaven, you will never see a new earth, for earth is set in the heavens! From the beginning this has been the divine order. “In the beginning God created *the heavens and the earth*” (Gen. 1:1). Heaven is the tabernacle of the earth. In the spiritual sense the new heaven is a new or quickened spirit and the new earth is a new redeemed, transformed soul and body. New! “For the former things are passed away.” “Behold, I make all things new.” When one has truly experienced this his first concept of heaven and his first concept of earth have passed away. He has received a new understanding and touched a new reality! It is a state of being and an identity beyond what we have been consciously aware of.

The new heaven and the new earth are indeed the *new man*, the *new mind*, the *new life*, the *new nature*, and the *new creation* that we are. The sons of God are within themselves the new heaven and the new earth! It is a new way of thinking, a new perception of reality, a new

consciousness of being, a new dimension of expression, a new plane of living! Oh, the wonder of it!

We know the reality of the new earth when God comes down out of the heavens of His Spirit to dwell and manifest in the earth realm — the visible, tangible realm. John said that he saw a new heaven and then he said, “And I John **saw** the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God **out of heaven**, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice **out of heaven** saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and He will dwell with them, and they shall be His people, and God Himself shall be with them, and be their God” (Rev. 21:2-3). The New Jerusalem, the Holy City, is God coming down out of the invisibility of spirit to manifest His presence, life, and glory visibly in and through a people. The New Jerusalem is the capital of the new earth — the dominion of God formed and crystallized in and through a people in union with Christ. These are God’s elect in whom the heavenly reality has been fully formed! These are they who are the light of the world, for the nations of them that are saved shall walk in the light of this city! The New Jerusalem is the firstfruits of the new earth wherein dwelleth righteousness!

To those who walk in the spirit of wisdom and revelation from God the Holy Spirit is giving a new concept of earth. Multitudes of Christians are possessed of the Babylonish notion expressed in the old song that says, “This world is not my home, I’m just a passing through.” For these poor souls life in the flesh is a toil, a drudgery, filled with weakness, lack, pain, trouble, and sorrow and they are just waiting to die and get out of here. “Stop the world and let me off” is the popular “rapture” mentality. One thing is very clear — these precious folks have never SEEN THE NEW EARTH! Neither have they seen the NEW HEAVEN! Once you have seen, discerned, perceived, discovered, recognized, and experienced the new earth you no longer have any desire to “go” anywhere! There is no need to go anywhere! God manifested in and through your soul and your body **is** the new earth! This is the new earth “wherein dwelleth righteousness.” This passage leaves no room for doubt that the righteousness of God expressed in and through our lives constitutes the new earth! Where else would you want righteousness to dwell? Where else does righteousness need to dwell? Where can righteousness dwell in such a measure that it transforms every thing in the whole world? Only in the lives of mankind! When the righteousness of God is revealed through the lives of all people everywhere, the old earth will have fully passed away for every man, and the new earth will be established in the glory of God. Isn’t it wonderful!

You see, my beloved, it is not about what happens to this physical planet called earth upon which we walk. It’s not about literal mountains, valleys, canyons, oceans, trees, rivers, or rocks. Oh, no! It is not that earth out there at all — it is this earth which **we are** that has become new! And yet — it is wondrously true that the earth out there *is* and *shall be* affected, delivered, restored, quickened, and changed by the life of God manifested through the new heavens and the new earth that we are! This is certain, for man is given the dominion over the earth and over all things. The outward world fell under the curse along with its ruler, Adam; and it shall be restored and delivered from the bondage of corruption through its ruler, the many-membered Christ, the last man Adam! Do you see the new heaven, my brother, my sister, and can you see the new earth? I see a new heaven and I see a new earth! I see a heaven and earth wherein dwelleth righteousness! Oh, yes, I SEE IT!

There is no truth within the pages of God’s blessed Book more certain than the fact that God is creating a new heavens and a new earth. Beyond question this is the allegory proclaimed by the Lord to the prophet Isaiah, “I have put my words in thy mouth, and I have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, THAT I MAY PLANT THE HEAVENS, AND LAY THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE EARTH, and say unto Zion, THOU ART MY PEOPLE” (Isa. 51:16). Zion is a people,

the Lord's elect, and it is in Zion that the Lord plants the heavens of the new spirit by His word, and lays the foundations of the new earth wherein He dwells. It is God's called and chosen elect, His glorious city and mount of Zion, that He sets in the tabernacle of the heavens to be in a settled place, firmly established by His love and grace, secure in the new spirit and the new nature, no more to be lost or wandering in the emptiness of selfhood.

Stand with me for a moment in holy contemplation of these words the Lord spoke to Isaiah. The Lord said that He would plant the heavens and lay the foundations of the earth in Zion, His people. But the Lord prefaced this by telling Isaiah *how it would be done!* Hear it! ***"I have put my words in thy mouth...that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth."*** It would be accomplished by THE WORD OF THE LORD IN THE MOUTH OF HIS SPOKESMAN! How would you suppose God would create a new heaven and a new earth? How did He create the physical heavens and earth? "And God **said, let there be!**" The apostle Peter tells us that it was "by the **word** of God" that the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water (II Pet. 3:5). John tells us in His Gospel, "In the beginning was **the Word**...all things were made by Him, and without Him was not anything made that was made" (Jn. 1:1-3). God creates by His word! God creates the new heavens and the new earth with a "**Creative Word**"! He is moving within us in this hour by His revelatory word, His living word, His omnipotent creative word to plant within His elect the new heavens and to lay the foundations of the new earth. This word is nigh us, even in our *mouth* and in our *heart!* (Rom. 10:9-10). This word has no corruption in it at all — it is the incorruptible seed of the word of God, which liveth and abideth forever.

It has been made very clear to me by the spirit of truth that the only way God can create within us this new heavens and new earth, in all the splendor of their fullness, is to bring us back to the beginning. When God has finished His work in you, my beloved, He will have taken you back to the beginning — because you are His spoken Word. The Christ within us *is the Word of God!* All that God has done, is doing, and shall yet do in us is by His powerful, omnipotent, living, creative word! How do you think a man is "born again"? "Being *born again...by the word of God*, which liveth and abideth forever" (I Pet. 1:23). The Father birthed each one of us by the spoken Word! We were birthed as the living offspring of God, a spirit being, in the image and likeness of God, through or by the Word! And now the thoughts of God have risen up within our minds and hearts, bringing us to the realization of our sonship to God! Treasure every word that God is speaking into your mind and heart in these days, dear one, for this word that is proceeding out of the mouth of God is the power of God to plant the new heavens, and lay the foundations of the new earth *within you!* Aren't you glad!

It should be clear to every enlightened mind that God is in the process of making an entirely new creation, or making *all things new* — not this time a mere natural creation, nor yet a purely spiritual one, but a *spiritual-physical* one. This present natural creation is really only a step in the process of making the creation God had in mind from the beginning. "First that which is natural, and afterward that which is spiritual," is the divinely revealed order. Does that mean the natural is completely done away with, supplanted by the spiritual? Not at all! It means that the natural is *swallowed up* by the spiritual. The natural is a necessary step in the process of making the kind of creation God purposed from the beginning. Jesus Christ, the firstborn Son of God, is the *proto-type* of that new creation — the PHYSICAL SPIRITUALIZED, RAISED UP INTO THE DIVINE AND HEAVENLY! The *physical body* of Jesus was raised from the dead, brought out of the tomb, spiritualized, and made a *spiritual body* — not a *spirit*, mind you, but a *spiritual body!* Jesus is still referred to as a *man* all through the New Testament, not only after His resurrection, but also after His ascension. "There *is* one mediator between God and men, the **man** Christ Jesus."

The firstborn of this new creation order is a GOD-MAN upon the throne of universal power! Think of it! When you see Jesus as a divine-human, a God-man, one of the natural creation *metamorphosed, spiritualized, raised up into the celestial and incorruptible*, then you see exactly what God is after in the whole creation, and you also see what the finished product of the new heavens and the new earth *within you* will be like! “This corruptible must *put on* incorruption.” “This mortal must *put on* immortality.” How unspeakably wonderful! We see the natural creation all around us, but this natural creation is not the finished product any more than the ore dug out of the earth is the fine piece of jewelry the artisan has in mind when he begins his work. The whole creation is still in the process of being made into the kind of creation God started out to make. God is *still* Creator! And He is still *creating a new heavens and a new earth!* The work has only begun in **us!**

The new heaven is the mind of Christ and the new earth is the body of Christ, the members of which have put on incorruption. The new heaven is the new *mind of the spirit*, and the new earth is the *soul and body quickened and governed by the spirit*. Surely the fullness of redemption includes possessing the “mind of Christ” as well as a body “fashioned like unto His glorious body.” And being conformed to His image, partakers of His divine nature, we shall be His “all righteous” ones — a new heaven and a new earth WHEREIN DWELLETH RIGHTEOUSNESS!

The coming “world” will be one that will see the fullness of God in operation through His Zion people, His sons, the demonstration of the mighty power of the new heavens and the new earth. It is not a mansion over the hilltop, or a cabin in the corner of gloryland, or white night gowns, or harps, or palm branches, or dangling feet in some stream of celestial water. There is a job to be done! A battle to be fought! A victory to be won! An enemy to be conquered! “And there was *no more sea*.” “And there shall be *no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain*: for the former things are passed away” This is God’s will for humanity on this earth, and this is what our call to sonship is all about! It would be a most beautiful thing if all the saints of God could have an open vision that would enable them to understand the glory of God’s purpose on earth, and His election in man.

“For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, and have tasted the good word of God, and THE POWERS OF THE WORLD TO COME...” (Heb. 6:4-5). The Rotherham translation renders this last statement, “Mighty works of a coming age.” The Interlinear Greek New Testament says, “The works of power of the age to come.” Jesus said, “Greater works than these shall **ye do!**” But have the followers of Jesus really done any **greater works** than Jesus did? The book of Acts doesn’t record them. Neither do the epistles. Nor does church history. And, my friend, after more than a century since the restoration to the church of the baptism in the Holy Spirit; after more than sixty years since the restoration of the five-fold ministry, the gifts of the Spirit, and the prophetic flow, have you seen any **greater works** than raising the dead, cleansing lepers, walking on water, calming storms, and turning water into wine? You know you haven’t!

Yet, according to the writer to the Hebrews, there are MIGHTY WORKS OF A COMING AGE, GREATER WORKS THAN JESUS DID TWO THOUSAND YEARS AGO! And all we have experienced of God, of His Spirit, of His Word, of His power, glory, miracles, and revelation, has been merely a small *taste*, a little *sampling*, of the glory and power of that coming age! Why friends, we have only seen the firstfruits of what God will do through His in-Christed body upon this earth. Can you imagine a world where the hospitals have been emptied, the doctors’ offices deserted, the prisons closed, the policemen all laid off, the armies dismantled, the mortuaries locked, the dead raised, all nature tamed, controlled, and subdued, the nations turned to the Lord, all men transformed into the image and glory of God, and the whole world system

transformed — and GREATER WORKS THAN THESE SHALL YOU SEE as the glorious mind of Christ rules and reigns over the earth realm through the manifest sons of God! The fullness of what we have just had a taste will be the normal works on behalf of humanity in that blessed world to come. This will be the new heavens and the new earth in all the fullness of what that means!

“Behold, I make ***all things new!***” saith the Lord. “And I saw a ***new heaven*** and a ***new earth:*** for the first heaven and the first earth were ***passed away;*** and there was ***no more sea.***”

Chapter 94

Breaking The Seals

continued

“And I beheld when He had opened the *sixth seal*, and, lo, there was a great *earthquake*; and the *sun became black as sackcloth of hair*, and the *moon became as blood*; and the *stars of heaven fell* unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. And the *heaven departed as a scroll* when it is rolled together; and every *mountain* and every *island* were *moved out of their places*. And the *kings of the earth*, and the *great men*, and the *rich men*, and the *chief captains*, and the *mighty men*, and every *bondman*, and every *free man*, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains...” (Rev. 6:12-15).

As the sixth seal is broken the whole scene changes and John sees in vision such a display of divine power as to cause believers to wonder and unbelievers to stagger. The throne room vanishes, the four living creatures and the twenty-four elders are not in view, the horses have galloped away, the temple is gone, the altar scene has disappeared. The Seer is looking down upon the earth. He sees a great earthquake, an eruption of nature that not only shakes the boot of Italy, not merely Japan, Portugal, Nicaragua, or San Francisco, but convulses the whole world of nature with mountains sinking, abysses yawning, cities falling; the sun goes into total eclipse, a big full moon appearing as a huge, awe inspiring bloody ball, stars fall from their sockets, plunging into the earth — not comets or meteors but *stars!* — and the heavens are rolled up like a scroll. He sees the sea raging and every island engulfed, the whole population in terror, high and low, all ranks and classes seeking shelter, as men do in times of catastrophe. The vision, if taken literally, implies that God would visit this earth with judgments so terrible and universal that kings, crown princes, field marshals, the rich and the strong, all bondmen and free men, would hide in caves and cry for the mountains and rocks to cover them from the wrath of the Lamb.

Of course this is not to be taken literally! Such a convulsion would be the total destruction of the universe! Stars do not fall to the earth. Some of them are larger than our entire solar system! Should even one star literally fall upon the earth there would not be even a cinder left. And we know, even from the book of Revelation, that the world exists long after these events. Again, I remind you that this is a *picture*. It is a figurative description! The imagery is taken from the prophecies of Joel and Isaiah where the coming of the day of the Lord is described in metaphorical terms of the dissolution of the heavens and the earth, denoting the passing away of the *old spiritual order* and the establishing of the *new!* (Joel 2:30-31; Isa. 34:2-4). On one occasion Isaiah says, “The moon shall be confounded and the sun ashamed when the Lord shall reign in mount Zion” (Isa. 24:23). This is a prophecy of the superior light of the kingdom of God dimming into obscurity the lesser light of the old covenant of the law and the old-order church systems of man. Another metaphorical use of the sun is found in the prophecy of Jeremiah, “Her sun is gone down while it was yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded: and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword” (Jer. 15:9). This was a prophecy of the rejection of Israel because of the sin of unbelief. And again the prophet Micah says, “The sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them” (Micah 3:6) — the

withdrawal of the light of inspiration from the prophets of Israel because of their unfaithfulness to the Lord.

You see, beloved, we don't really need to *spiritualize* anything, for the greater part of the whole of scripture has already been spiritualized by the Holy Spirit! It is only the carnal mind of unspiritual men that seeks to *literalize* the word of God of which Jesus said, "The words that I speak unto you, they *are spirit* and they *are life*." Of the carnal-minded "literalists" who were offended by the teaching of Jesus, the Lord said, "In them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive: for this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. But *blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear*" (Mat. 13:14-16). Those who see only the "letter of the word" simply do not have ears to hear *the Spirit!* Upon first glancing upon a scripture we will get the surface meaning, but we must look deeper to gain Truth. When you read of the sun being darkened and the moon turning to blood, the stars falling and the mountains and islands moving out of their place, it may be difficult to see that this refers to ***your little world***, as the sixth seal is broken! But when you *do see*, you will be *blessed* indeed, for "*blessed are the eyes that see, and the ears that hear!*"

The following are some quotes from Jane Leade, a wonderful prophetess of the 1670's. "I proceed now to the opening of the *sixth seal* where the first thing observable is the great earthquake, representing the terrible shaking of the very foundation of the old earth in which is the *original seed of sin* (the hour of whose judgment is come) *and the trumpet hath sounded for the dissolving this first earth and heavens that their place may be no more found*. The wind of the mighty Spirit blows upon all flesh to make it die and wither. The *sun of the outward reason* is changed into blackness and the *moon of the senses* into blood, and all the *starry imaginations* drop like untimely fruit, and *every island and mountain of strength* melteth away. There can be no hiding in this day — a consumption being determined upon the whole universe which has been under the Beast's captivity.

"*We may call this a blessed ruin or undoing* to see a destruction come upon all that hath kept the Lamb and His kingdom out. This causes a great outcry and perplexity in the properties of degenerate nature where the *king of reason* and *the captains, the senses*, do not know whither to flee from the face of Him who is come to make all things new, which could not be until all of the old building was broken down and taken to pieces where the fretting leprosy of sin did still rise. The wisdom of God could no better way contrive for the laying of a sound and sinless foundation for the New Jerusalem according to this fore-contrived model, than by that express word which came unto me, that none could or ever should come to the opening of the *seventh seal* till all this was fully finished. And I must give witness that is happening and doth not seem grievous because of what is to succeed and follow when the next seal shall be opened *within*" — end quote. What a word!

Under the more outward prophecies of the Old Testament given to the nation of fleshly Israel, the falling of stars, sun darkened, etc. often indicated the fall of nations, empires, kings, and rulers. But in the spiritual meaning of the spiritual book of Revelation given to the body of Christ, when you see all these cataclysmic upheavals it simply means that because of the raising up of Christ in our lives there is a brand new king upon the throne! Who was ruling before isn't ruling anymore! Lights have been put out. Strong dominions in our lives have been shaken to their foundations and removed from their places. The spiritual heavens of former realms and orders in our spiritual walk have been rolled together as a scroll, and the sun (truth) that lightens the

outer court has been draped in darkness, giving way to the greater glory of the most holy place. Oh, yes! You will remember that there was no light from man in the most holy place, only the blazing glory of Yahwey Himself. In the holy place the light was that of the candlestick, the inward anointing of the oil of the Holy Spirit in our vessel. But in the outer court the light is the natural light of the sun, moon, and stars, lights from the realm outside of us, shining upon us, but not experienced within. The light of the sun, the letter of the word, has been extinguished, and the little light of the moon of traditions, rituals, ceremonies, sacraments, ordinances, and programs has been turned to blood so that the *life* and *reality* to which they pointed are now visible, seen, and experienced within. All the dominions and powers of our previous life in the flesh and our former walk in the various realms and orders of spiritual experience have all passed away with great commotion and a great noise. Christ alone remains!

A GREAT EARTHQUAKE

“And I beheld when He had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a *great earthquake*” (Rev. 6:12).

Throughout the word of God the earthquake was a regular feature of divine visitation. When God descended upon mount Sinai, “the whole mountain quaked greatly” (Ex. 19:18). Isaiah prophesied that men would hide in caves from the terror of the Lord, “when He ariseth to shake mightily the earth” (Isa. 2:19). “Once again, in a little while, I will shake the heavens and the earth,” writes Haggai (Hag. 2:6). Earthquake denotes a sudden, powerful, and violent disruption of the normal state of things. No human power can control or bring about earthquakes. Many times we have seen on the news cities that were shaken by temblors, and have seen the wreck of some of the finest dwelling places and business buildings the ingenuity of man can devise. In a few seconds, while the hearts of men stood still with terror, while no human hand could possibly aid them, the great concrete structures crashed and shattered to ruins in the street below. Men and women grabbed their babies and fled blindly for shelter — they knew not where. No human power can stay an earthquake, or even definitively warn of its coming.

It is interesting to note that the first time the Greek word for earthquake is used in the New Testament is in the story of the storm that arose when the Lord was asleep in the ship and the disciples were afraid. It is in the phrase, “There arose a great *tempest* in the sea” (Mt. 8:24). Tempest carries with it the thought not merely of a seismological event, but of any violent storm, wind, turmoil, disturbance, or upheaval. This concept is confirmed by the use of the word in classical Greek. Plato uses it of disturbances, disorders, and commotion. It denotes quakings in general. It is used of the shaking of a fig tree, and in the Greek translation of Joel 2:10 it is used to denote violent disturbances in the heavens. And here in our text the *result* of the great earthquake, or the great *shaking*, is that everything in both the heavens and the earth is affected and moved out of its place! The whole system of the world is implicated in the vastness and violence of the commotion!

In the light of the context and the references in various portions of scripture, it is my conviction that the passage before us indicates primarily the shaking of all *external orders*. You see, my beloved, the Adamic nature within us was fully dealt with by the time we reached the fifth seal — the soul was *slain under the altar*. But now there are those powers from without which would influence us, affect us, and dominate us, and all this must be dealt with too! And that is the true work of the sixth seal! Only with the mind of the Spirit can we discern *what it is* that is passing away by means of the great convulsions of the sixth seal. Whereas the ministry of the four horses and their riders brings to finality the death of all *within us* that is contrary to the Spirit, the

upheaval of the sixth seal sweeps away everything *about us* with which we have identified in our carnal life and immature spiritual walk, all in which we trusted, and by which we functioned.

Everything — orders, systems, material things, methods, movements, governments, structures, ordinances, fellowships, personalities, affiliations, vocations, and a thousand things more are all once and for all and forever shaken away from us, dissolved, removed from our experience and our walk as far as the east is from the west. I don't mean by this that all these things actually cease to exist — rather, it signifies that **for us** they cease to exist! The Lord Jesus said, "The prince of this world cometh, and *hath nothing in me*" (Jn. 14:30). Jesus is telling us, "The prince of this world cometh and finds nothing in me that *corresponds* to him or that *responds* to him." Nothing! In that blessed, holy moment the whole satanic realm **passed away for the firstborn Son of God!** It doesn't say that Satan ceased to exist — but **for Jesus** he had ceased to exist! So far as Jesus was concerned there wasn't any devil anymore!

Today, for me, the old-order church systems have ceased to exist. Oh, they are still out there in their own little world, but I don't live in that world anymore and they have no place in the world where I dwell. They are gone — forever *passed away!* Sin has passed away from me, this present evil world, the political systems of man, and a thousand more things I once delighted in, utilized, participated in, depended on, trusted in, and had an affinity for have been shaken loose from me, carried away, dismantled, rolled together as a scroll, and obliterated from the heavens of God's Spirit where I now live and move and have my being. Those coming into this experience find it to be cataclysmic in nature and universal in scope. Christ alone must remain! Nothing else is left. Oh, the wonder of it!

If you can receive it, my beloved, this is the **end of the world!** There are two games men often play, although they are not always aware that they are playing them. One is, "How long will I live?" and statisticians are happy to provide us with numbers that speak about average life expectancy. The other is, "When will the world end?" and lots of so-called prophets are happy to predict that for us too! Sometimes we hear it said concerning the end of the world, "I hope it doesn't come in my day." The expression, "the end of the world," is a familiar one to most people living in so-called civilized countries; but in the minds of many, the end of the world has frightening connotations. This is due to a traditional concept of God's plan and purpose for man's future. Dark Age tradition teaches that the end of the world foretold in the scriptures means the destruction of the planet earth, and the catching up bodily to heaven of all the faithful Christians, and all non-Christians will be consigned to their eternal doom in the fires of hell. Naturally, with this concept of the end of the world, most professed Christians prefer not to think much about it, and non-Christians even less!

Scriptural truth pertaining to the end of the world has been so distorted by superstition, myth, folklore, and fairy tales, that in the minds of many people they have become almost repugnant. How many thousands of sincere people have been horrified when they have heard the tales of this terrible calamity that has been imaginatively pictured to them by overenthusiastic, carnal minded evangelists! Some years ago a noted minister sought to encourage humanity by announcing that the end of the world would not come for fifty million years. Doubtless many noble religionists felt greatly relieved at this news, and rejoiced that such a calamitous event would not befall the earth in their day, nor in the day of their children and grandchildren!

But what a different viewpoint of this subject we obtain when we examine the scriptures, and seek the spirit of truth, apart from the superstitious creeds of the Dark Ages. The scriptures proclaim that the end of the world is something to which all should joyfully look forward! Indeed,

when all the Bible prophecies relating to the subject are fully understood in the light of the Holy Spirit, it is found that when Jesus taught His disciples to pray, “Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven,” He really was instructing them to pray for *the end of this present evil world, and a better one to take its place!* The many delusions in the minds of the people concerning the end of the world are not to be found in the scriptures at all. The true revelation of God has nothing whatever to do with the literal burning up or destruction of planet earth! Concerning this physical planet on which we live, the prophet Isaiah says, “Thus saith the Lord that created the heavens; God Himself that formed the earth and made it; He hath *established it, He created it not in vain, He formed it to be inhabited*” (Isa. 45:18). What a clear word that is!

A friend said to Mark Twain, “I am worried. The world is coming to an end.” “Don’t be worried,” replied the famous humorist, “we can get along without it.” Mark Twain may not have known it, but he spoke the truth. He spoke the very word of God! We can get along without it, because the apostle John has given us this truth, “The *world passeth away*, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God *abideth forever*” (I Jn. 2:17). It was this same John who on Patmos wrote, “And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were *passed away*” (Rev. 21:1).

Thank God, there is an end of the world! The question is — what *is* the world? Is it the planet earth, the nations with their governments, the buildings and infrastructure, the homes, businesses, and factories, society, or the people themselves? The apostle John clearly defines for us what is meant by the world in these words: “Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For *all* that is in the world, *the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life*, is not of the Father, but is *of the world*. And the *world passeth away, and the lust thereof*: but he that doeth the will of God *abideth forever*” (I Jn. 2:15-17). The “world” is here discovered to be just three things: the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life. That’s the whole inspired definition! The world is really in the heart of man! It is man’s lust after, and pride in, the natural, physical, corruptible, valueless, transient things of earth instead of His love for God and things spiritual and eternal. John says that these three things are “ALL that is in the world” or the sum total of everything the world is. And the most interesting thing of all is that everything the world is — is WITHIN US! Study all the Bible passages about the world and it becomes abundantly clear that the “world” is not planet earth! We see the outward expressions and manifestations of the world everywhere, in society, education, business, government, culture, entertainment, and religion with all their good and evil; but all is merely the external projection of the inner world of our own natural, fleshly, human life!

We always thought the end of the world would be quite a dramatic event. Let me tell you something. The end of *our world* is indeed quite a dramatic event! Once a heaven and earth pass they are gone forever, they are not coming back. Go and fast for forty days to get them to come back. They still won’t show up!

THE SHAKING OF THE HEAVENS

“And I beheld when He had opened the sixth seal...and the *sun* became black as sackcloth of hair, and the *moon* became as blood; and the *stars* of heaven fell unto the earth...and the *heaven* departed as a scroll when it is rolled together” (Rev. 6:12-14).

“Whose voice then shook the *earth*: but now He hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, *but heaven also*” (Heb. 12:26).

The book of Revelation is full of the symbolism of *stars* — falling or otherwise. Christ is Himself the bright and morning star (Rev. 22:16). He is the star which Balaam prophesied should arise out of Jacob (Num. 24:17). He holds in His right hand the seven stars which are the messengers of the seven churches (Rev. 1:20). A star falls (Greek: had fallen) from heaven to earth (Rev. 9:1) and upon close examination is discovered to be none other than Adam, who fell from a heavenly state. God's elect is represented in chapter twelve as a woman with a crown of twelve stars, denoting the divine government of the Spirit. A great star falls in chapter eight, its name is Wormwood, and its function is to make bitter all rivers and fountains of water, that is, the streams of ideas, concepts, dogmas, traditions, culture, understanding, and worldly wisdom which invigorate and fortify the souls of men in the earth-realm. The beautiful symbolism of the book of Revelation is exceedingly rich in spiritual meaning and the church world has lost most of these wonderful truths in our day through the arid "literalism" with which the prophecies have been approached.

Stars are a type of light in the heavens, a light which came into creation of the fourth creative day. The light of the stars is a part of the rulership of the night. The stars in our present text are not the literal stars in the sky, nor are they the bright and shining stars of the new heavens, of which our Lord Jesus is "the bright and morning star." He is also the truth, and it is the illumination of that truth that makes Him the bright and morning star, the announcer and harbinger of the new day of the Lord! Stars are also used in describing messengers and rulers, both false and true — stars of the old heavens and stars of the new heavens. In chapter thirty-seven of Genesis, Joseph had a dream. "I have dreamed...and, behold, the sun...moon, and eleven stars made obeisance to me." Joseph's father correctly interpreted the dream when he said to Joseph, "Shall I, and your mother, and your brethren come and bow down to you?" In other words, Joseph's father, mother, and eleven brothers were the "sun, moon, and stars" in his life, but would give way to him. This meant that Joseph's father, mother, and eleven brothers, who were the "sun, moon, and stars" ruling in his life, would, in effect, "fall" from that heaven, would now bow down to him instead, and he would rule over them! That, of course, is exactly what happened!

The stars of the old heavens bespeak our natural understanding, carnal perceptions, earthly consciousness, temporal knowledge, worldly wisdom, soulical discernment, religious dogmas, and all the personalities and vehicles which represent, disseminate, promulgate, and promote these. Oh, how many stars there are in the old heavens! The luminaries of the political world, the economically powerful among men, the shining ones of Christendom's leaders, and leaders of all religions, the educators and professors of the world's schools of learning, the scientists, doctors, and psychologists, all shine forth in the old heavens! Their influence, control, and prestige are being removed from our lives so that Christ only will be the Light of our life! Ultimately they will fall and withdraw their shining over the whole world of men as the new heavens of God's sons, the kings and priests of His kingdom, are established over all mankind and all realms.

The stars of the old heavens are falling in the spirit. Throughout church history, and especially over the past few decades, we have seen the "fall" of various church leaders and well-known evangelists, preachers, and priests. Anointed ministers should be doing the will of God, living the life of God, speaking the words of God, and lifting the Lord's people into the heavens of truth and reality. Instead, we are witnessing stars of the old religious heavens doing their own thing, promoting themselves, deceiving the people, making merchandise of the gospel, and fleecing the sheep. The Lord shall bring judgment to the entire church system, to deliver His people out of it! How we praise God that *within ourselves* these stars have already fallen from the heavens of our lives! What a change has taken place as the Lord has caused these stars to fall in our

experience, and rolled the whole of the old heavens together like a scroll! The powers of the heavens, or the realm of the spirit, and the rulerships and dominions over our lives, have been mightily shaken! There is gross darkness in the hearts and lives of most people, both unbelievers and believers, which is a result of the superficial light of the old heavens. But the new heavens shall radiate the glorious Light of Christ to dispel all the darkness in men's hearts and change the world! Aren't you glad!

It was when the prophet Joel beheld this Day in the Spirit that he exclaimed, "The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and terrible (awesome) Day of the Lord come" (Joel 2:31). This doesn't mean that the literal, physical sun up in the heavens, ninety-three million miles from earth, is going to *nova* and go dark. If it does, we're all dead! And if the sun could somehow go dark without exploding, we would be plunged into an instant ice age the likes of which the planet has never seen. We would all become frozen statues haunting an incredible darkness. Nor does it mean that the moon which graces the night sky with its beauty is going to turn into literal, physical blood. This is symbolic language!

The sun is our natural light. The figure speaks of that which is light to us turning to darkness. The Spirit of God is speaking to us today that in order to enter into this new Day of the Lord the natural light, the natural source of life for the Adamic man, all of our carnal, letter-of-the-word, religious understanding which we have put upon the word of God and the things of God, together with the moral, philosophical, governmental, all other powers and orders that have influenced and dominated our lives, are now being turned into darkness. There is no hope for it! It has no spiritual illumination in it, nor can it quicken us or produce within us any spiritual seed of life. The natural light is being *turned off!* As the elect of God we are today being *clothed upon* with the illuminating glory of the Living Christ! And the moon — all those reflective ordinances, rituals, creeds, religious works, programs, and flesh oriented activities — are being *turned to blood*, brought to life within us, so that we are made partakers of the *reality*, having no need any more for the *shadow*. Instead of the cold, reflective light that only rules over us in the night time darkness of our walk as carnal Christians, the Lord is now bringing His called and chosen ones into the hot, throbbing, pulsating, radiating, penetrating LIGHT OF LIFE! Ah, *our sun* shall be fully turned into darkness, and *our moon* into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord comes in our lives! The natural light of the carnal understanding must totally *pass away*, while the typical and symbolic must be *spiritually fulfilled* within each of us. This is how the Day of the Lord is now dawning in our hearts!

There is one further thought I would insert here. It is true that the apostle Peter quoted the scripture above (Joel 2:31) in his great sermon on the day of Pentecost. When the Spirit was poured out from on High, Peter stood up and declared, "*This is that* which was spoken by the prophet Joel!" And what happened on the Day of Pentecost, and in the days following, was certainly a fulfillment of Joel's prophecy! Yet, it is evident that it was not the complete or only fulfillment of the prophecy, for long years after the day of Pentecost John beheld in spirit the same scene of the sun being turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, and the stars falling from heaven. You see, my beloved, it is not a one-time event, but rather an *on-going reality!* On the day of Pentecost, by the power of the Spirit, the old heavens of the old covenant, the physical temple, the priesthood of Aaron, the law, and the significance of the fleshly Israel, *passed away* for those first followers of Jesus. But every member of God's elect must also experience the same wonderful happening — now *our* heavens are passing away so that we may enter this new Day of the Lord! Isn't it wonderful!

THE HEAVENS ROLLED TOGETHER AS A SCROLL

“And the heaven *departed as a scroll when it is rolled together...*” (Rev. 6:14).

A scroll in ancient times was the book of today; it was opened by unrolling the scroll to the proper place for reading from it, and rolled together to close the book. This was the primary form of books until the invention of movable type by Gutenberg in A. D. 1436. We see a clear example of the use of scrolls in the ministry of the Lord Jesus. He entered the synagogue in his hometown of Nazareth on a Sabbath. He took His turn in standing up to read from the scriptures, and they handed Him the scroll of Isaiah. The account in Luke’s Gospel reads, “And when He had opened the book” (Lk. 4:17). Jesus did not turn the pages of a book like we do to find the place where Isaiah 61:1 was recorded. Rather, He unrolled the scroll of Isaiah to the proper place and read from it. When He finished reading the record states, “He closed the book, and He gave it again to the minister” (Lk. 4:20). The two ends of the scroll were rolled together.

Rolling the two ends of the scroll together, then, is equivalent to closing the book! The rolling together of the heavens as a scroll is similar to closing a book. It means that “*the book is closed*” on the old heavens and on all their power over us and all they represent! They are *passed away!* On the scroll of the old heavens is written all the religious beliefs of the church systems of man and other religions as well. On the scroll of the old heavens is written all the political ideologies of the nations. On the scroll is written all the philosophies of the great thinkers of the world. On the scroll is written all the natural experiences we have had which shaped our thinking as natural men. Everything we ever heard or learned from carnal men and the carnal systems of men which developed and nurtured our natural life and understanding as human beings is written on the scroll of the old heavens. All of our fleshly imaginations, hopes, desires, dreams, pursuits, and goals are written on the scroll!

By what means, then, does God move to roll up the scroll of our old heavens? No one knows what His dealing in each life will be to accomplish this, but our Father knows just what is needed in each of our experience to produce the collapse of our old heavens! He leads each of us down the precise path that prepares us for this awe-inspiring event. And it is not a calamity when it happens, for the old heavens *must* be removed to make room for the new heavens! There was a day when atheistic communism had control of a large part of the world, and control of the minds of men. As atheism flourished they boasted that they would obliterate the knowledge of God from the face of the earth. It appeared that the philosophy of atheism would “close the book” on the true church in those captive nations. But today communism is not even a serious factor in world politics! How surprised and awed most people were when God got ready to roll those heavens together as a scroll! The Lord had revealed to me in a dream six years before it happened that it *would* happen, and I declared this in several meetings and conventions during those years, beginning in Daytona Beach, Florida. I will never forget my own excitement when a parade of Christians down a boulevard in Moscow was flashed on the evening news and I cried out through the house for Lorain to come and see it, for I had seen that very parade in my dream those years before! How swiftly and phenomenally it all took place! Oh, yes! When the Lord gets ready to roll up any heavens as a scroll He has both the wisdom and the power to do it swiftly and effectively!

Just as our old heavens are rolled together as a scroll, so are the new heavens unrolled and unfurled over us as a scroll! The firstborn Son of God has revealed to us the wonder and the glory of this reality! It was at the Jordan River when Jesus was thirty years of age that He was baptized by John the Baptist, and following His baptism He went straightway up out of the water and at that precise moment the record states that “*lo, the heavens were opened unto Him.*” The heavens were *opened, unrolled as a scroll*, unto Jesus! Then it was that the Holy Spirit descended upon Him and the voice of the Father in heaven was heard, saying, “This is my

beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.” Was it not the **heavens of His sonship** that were opened unto Him? The old heavens of the age of the law were rolled together as a scroll, and Jesus stepped out under the heavens of sonship to God. That is why He could say, in quoting Moses, “It was said by them of old time...but **I say unto thee...**” and He said just the opposite of what the law proclaimed! He was under new heavens!

The writer to the Hebrews tells us that the prophecy in Psalm 40:6-7 was a prophecy of the Son of God. It reads, “Lo, I come: *in the volume of the book* it is written of me, I delight to do Thy will, O my God: yea, Thy law is within my heart.” Jesus said that He had come to do all that had been **written of Him in the volume of the book**, that is, in the book of life, the book of the revelation of Jesus Christ! Before ever the light of the sun shone upon this terrestrial ball, it was inscribed in the heavens that God would send His Son and His sons into this world to reveal the glory of God. In that long ago time when the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy, it was because of what was written “in the book,” in the scroll of God’s eternal purpose in the heavens. This is the scroll that was opened to Jesus when “the heavens were opened unto Him” and the voice came from heaven, saying, “This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased!” It was the Father’s voice, and the Father was reading what was written in the scroll concerning His Christ! What was written was at that moment fully revealed to the firstborn Son of God and He understood that “His hour had come” for manifestation to Israel and to all mankind. This is what was indicated by the “heavens” being opened to Him! From that day forward the Lord Jesus read from that book in the opened heavens by the spirit of revelation, and He recalled the things that were written there to be fulfilled in His walk of manifest sonship upon earth. And that is what is now happening to every member of God’s elect called to sonship. It is indeed wonderful!

All the old heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll. Then the new spiritual heavens of God’s manifest sons shall be opened so that all men and nations shall be enabled to walk in the light of the Lord!

THE MOUNTAINS AND ISLANDS MOVED OUT OF THEIR PLACES

“And every mountain and island were moved out of their places” (Rev. 6:14)

Mountains always occupy a dominant position in relation to the surrounding terrain and are imposing and strong, consisting primarily of rock. From this standpoint they fittingly picture kingdoms, governments, organizations, and strong dominating powers which impose themselves over men. We will come back to this thought later on.

An island is a “cut off” place separated from the mainland. It represents people and movements which have an independent spirit, who live in their own little world, and are not aligned with the great and powerful kingdoms of men, yet they are a habitation and stronghold within themselves and unto themselves. The message is just this — *everything* of the old heavens and the old earth, from the least to the greatest, from the weakest and most isolated to the most powerful and proximate, are being folded up, swept away. There shall be nothing left to identify with, cling to, or trust in! “For the first heaven and the first earth are *passed away*.”

HIDE US FROM HIS FACE

*“And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; and said to the mountains and rocks, *Fall on us, and hide us from the face of Him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb*” (Rev. 6:15-16).*

Dearly beloved brethren, I do not hesitate to tell you that it is Adam who wants to hide from the face of Him that sits upon the throne, because he doesn't *know God!* Because of sin, because of walking after the flesh, it was in the swirling mists of that long ago Eden that Adam in fear first slinked away among the shadows to hide himself from the presence of the Lord amongst the trees of the Garden. Adam is the only man who hides from the presence of the Lord!

Six groups or classes of men are here mentioned as overcome with terror and as hiding themselves. The number six is the number of *man, humanity, the flesh — Adam!* These bespeak six aspects of the strongholds of the flesh and the carnal mind in the natural man! The kings mentioned are the chief rulers on earth, or the strongest, most powerful propensities and proclivities of the law of sin and death within our natural life. The great men, or noblemen, or princes, are the members of the king's court, representing those seemingly *good* dispositions, character, qualities, and attributes of human life which are esteemed by men and applauded and honored by the world. The chief captains are the king's generals and commanders, portraying those passions of the flesh which "*war against the spirit*" (Gal. 5:17). The rich men are men who have great power by virtue of their wealth. These stand for worldly knowledge and fleshly wisdom, power, fame, and prestige which comprise the "values" of the carnal man. The mighty or strong men are those habits, practices, ways, fashions, and traditions that are entrenched in the nature, stubborn, difficult to overcome, and do not easily yield to the dealings of God in our lives. Under the term "every slave" are included all those areas of false religion, religious spirits, spiritual deception, spiritual pride, and hypocrisy of men who are held captive of the devil. And by "every free man" is meant the ego of our self-hood whereby we imagine ourselves to be "free moral agents" possessing the right to do things "our way," the "I will" of the carnal mind. "*I will* ascend above the heights of the clouds; *I will* be like the most High!" (Isa. 14:14). The term does not indicate those who have *truly* been delivered and set free by the Spirit of God, for all six of these classes of men **are Adamic men** who are crying out for the rocks of the mountains to fall on them and hide them from the face of Him that sits upon the throne, and from the passion of the Lamb!

It is the world created by the Adamic man that God is out to destroy! The Adam man wants to hide within the safety of the mountains of the carnal religious, economic, political, and social kingdoms of this world to keep from being destroyed. He hides in busy-ness so he won't have to think about God! He hides in church membership, he hides in religious activities, he hides in lodges, he hides in tithe paying and supporting charities, and doing good works, thinking that will save him. He hides in morality and respectability, supposing that the garments of self-righteousness will cover his nakedness. Man seeks security in the myriad systems of this world, believing that these things are sufficient to justify him before God. Adam is afraid to meet God, because of the false vision he has of God. It is only in the *mind* of Adam that man is alienated from God. "And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies *in your mind* by wicked works, yet now hath He reconciled" (Col. 1:21). These precious words teach us that it was *in our minds* that we were alienated from God, that is, it was in our *imagination!* God was never alienated from us, but in our minds we perceived ourselves as alienated from Him. And God was never *our enemy; we were enemies IN OUR MINDS BY WICKED WORKS!* God has never left man, never been the enemy of man, never hated man, never turned against man, never deserted man. It was the other way around! And God never reconciled Himself to us — He only reconciled *us to Him!* Isn't that wonderful? But Adam has become psychotic, he imagines that God is a tyrant, that God is against him, that God is "out to get him," so when He sees the One sitting upon the throne he cries out for the rocks and the mountains to fall upon him to hide him from the face of the One that sits upon the throne! What a tragedy!

I have a vision of God who is full of love and full of grace, compassion, mercy, and redemption. He's not trying to hurt anybody, for He loves all men and desires all men to come into union with Him. So why should we be afraid of our Father? Men have been given a wrong view, a mistaken image of God! "*God is love,*" the Bible tells us. "God is love" is in the Greek "*God is agape.*" Agape is pure, divine, unconditional love flowing from a nature which expresses itself in terms of care, concern, and endearment toward all His creatures, and actively manifests that interest and affection and high purpose by acts of loving care and self-sacrifice in behalf of the objects of His love. "...that ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for *He maketh His sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and the unjust*" (Mat. 5:45). "For God so *loved the world,* that He *gave His only begotten Son*" (Jn. 3:16).

In our natural world a house may be constructed of many constituents — lumber, nails, brick, paint, wallpaper, and what not, all together making a house. But not so with God! God is not made up of parts. HE IS ONE DIVINE BEING, ETERNAL, UNCHANGEABLE AND INDIVISIBLE. A house can be torn down and all its parts separated, the lumber burned, the brick pulverized, other pieces sold for scrap, some re-cycled. But God cannot be divided, for all His "parts" are so unified within Himself that His love does not militate against His judgment, nor does His mercy oppose His justice.

When God judges it is *love* that judges, just as the love of a Father corrects his erring child. God did not condemn man to destroy him in hell, He condemned Him to save him! Paul says it so succinctly, "For God hath concluded them ***all*** in unbelief, that He might have mercy upon ***all!***" What a revelation that is! What a thought — love as a *Judge!* His justice demands His mercy, for He knows — understands — what is in man, what makes him act as he does. He is *faithful* and *just* to forgive us our sins, John wrote. Faithful I can understand — but *just?* Is forgiveness *justice?* Isn't justice opposed to forgiveness? With justice don't you get what you deserve? What is there about justice that would compel God to forgive us! Ah, the reality is that the love of God has been demonstrated towards us in that while we were yet sinners Christ died for us. Love sent Christ to die for us though we didn't deserve it! Love sent the Son into the world. Love died for us, paid our debt, canceled our responsibility. Since love has done this for us it is only *just* — that is, *right, lawful, proper, appropriate, legitimate, reasonable, and legally binding* for God to forgive us all our sins! He would, in fact, be unjust NOT to release us! For God to require us to pay our penalty when it has already been paid by another would be a gross ***injustice!*** Oh, the beauty of it! So you see, my beloved, God has no "parts" for there is no difference or conflict between any of His glorious attributes, all are unified within Himself and God is GOOD!

God being love and being all over and in His creation, means that throughout this whole world of ours there is that mysterious love which underlies all our existence, is interested in and involved with each of us, and will see to the welfare of every one of His creatures. While God allows evil for His own wise purpose, for our training and development into overcoming sons of God, this creation will never be surrendered to evil! The God of love will ultimately prevail — not simply for us, or on our behalf, but *in us* as He reconciles all unto Himself and raises up the power of Christ in every man. That is the scheme of love! And love *never fails!* This sacred knowledge brings stability to our lives at a time when the outer world seems to be headed into despair and destruction.

However, as the love of God does not cancel out His wrath, so His wrath does not cancel out His love! Every parent who has ever punished a child understands this! Wrath and love work together to correct what is wrong and make it right. Strictly speaking the wrath of God and His love are not equally *eternal attributes* of God. God IS love, but nowhere do the scriptures infer

that God IS wrath! You do not see in any listing of God's attributes that wrath is included. Wrath is not named as one of the *fruits of the Spirit*. When sin is finished in God's universe His wrath will end, but His love will abide eternally upon all His creatures and upon all the works of His hands. God *reacts* to sin by wrath — stern measures of punishment and correction. The wrath really is the love of God in reverse! When we believe God, obey God, and begin to walk with Him we experience His love in salvation, goodness, and blessing. When we disbelieve and disobey Him and turn from His ways His love turns on us in judgment, punishment, and correction. It cannot be otherwise! According to the word of God His wrath *is but for a moment* — but His love is *unending!* In wrath God remembers mercy — because GOD IS LOVE!

Men have been given a wrong view, a mistaken image of God! Religion preaches and serves a God who is a monster, who is mean, cruel, and vicious. They say that God is love, but in their hearts they believe that God is vindictive, implacable, harsh, unmerciful, and exacting, because they believe that God's judgment against sin and sinners is eternal torture in the fires of hell *without one degree of mercy*. They also believe that God is fickle, for He will send to this eternal hell men who never had a chance, who never heard the name of Jesus, who were ignorant and undiscerning, who were careless and unconcerned, although they did not hate God or deliberately walk in rebellion against Him. But then, the vilest man who ever lived, who hated and blasphemed and abused and murdered, if on his deathbed, at the last breath of his life, he simply says, "Father, forgive me; Lord Jesus, save me," this one gets to go to heaven! Now that, my beloved, is classical *fickleness!*

But God has revealed to us how wonderful He is — He loves every man so much that His judgment against sin and sinners is not eternal, unmerciful, unrelenting torture and damnation — His judgment against sin and sinners is *Jesus hanging on the cross in our place and on our behalf!* Oh, yes! God was *in Christ* reconciling the world unto Himself! God came in Christ to die for every man, yet He is going to torture most of mankind for all eternity with no respite — those two ideas *don't compute!* They just don't add up! They are contradictions! So there is ***no need to hide, no need to call on the mountains and rocks to hide us from the face of our sovereign Lord! Let it all go, let God sweep away the old creation, renounce the mistaken identity of the old, carnal, natural Adamic man, and God will raise up the new man, Christ in your life! You will stand tall and blessed and powerful and glorious in the new heavens and the new earth!*** Praise God for the sixth seal!

When the sixth seal opens the *face* of the Lamb appears. When His face begins to shine the kings of the earth and their noblemen, and their magnates, and their military chiefs, and the wealthy, and the strong, and everyone, whether slave or free, run to the caves and dens of the earth and cry out to the rocks of the mountains, "Fall on us, and hide us from the *face* of Him who sits upon the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb!" That is fearful Adam talking! But I tell you by the word of the Lord — the Lord God who walks in the Garden in the cool of the day will bring you out from under your rock just as He brought Adam out from behind his tree! There is no place you can run to and hide where this face cannot be seen! That's what the book of Revelation is all about — the revelation, the unveiling of Jesus Christ! There is no escape from the face of the Lamb. Somewhere, someday, somehow, He will get you, He will win, you will be captured, captivated, conquered by Him! He *is* out to get you — not to destroy you, but to save you and make you His chosen one! He will ravish your heart. He will win your love. He will gain your adoration. He will command your obedience. This face is a voice. If those who heard this voice on Sinai could not escape the voice speaking on earth, how much more can we not escape the voice that now speaks from heaven!

Thus there comes a time in our spiritual unfoldment where everything we have seen and known, believed in, understood, trusted in, and been related to disappears — the old heavens and the old earth pass away amidst great commotions and to us it is as though they never existed. We recognize that we have been birthed into a new order, a new day has dawned upon us, a new world has appeared and we have been translated into a higher kingdom, and everything pertaining to that old order has passed away. The personalities we once esteemed and drew our life from are no longer part of our world. The things we used to do, the places we used to go, the religious systems that controlled us, the traditions we kept, the rituals we performed, the ordinances we observed, the worship we enjoyed, the teachings that inspired us — none of these hold anything for us anymore nor do they even exist in this new life of sonship to God.

There was a time when we were not quite ready for this to take place, there were certain practices of our old life and certain trappings of our old religious life that we hung on to because we were familiar and comfortable with them. But the day came when all the old elements had to go, the old heavens and the old earth passed away with a great noise, the sun of that realm was turned to darkness, the stars all fell, the heavens were rolled up as a scroll, every mountain and island fled away, that whole world once and for all and forever disappeared from our experience and for us it no longer existed at all.

Every son of God knows that the change we have undergone is so drastic that we have a hard time even remembering the “other world” we lived in before. I remember on one occasion, some twenty years after the Spirit had drawn us out of the Pentecostal denomination, the Lord impressed me to visit a small Pentecostal church not far from our home. As I sat in that meeting listening to the classical Pentecostal style of preaching, the thundering against sin, the legalism and condemnation heaped upon the people, and the old songs about flying away to heaven and “won’t it be wonderful there,” I thought to myself in amazement, “My God! Do you mean there are still people on this planet serving God like that?” It all seemed so strange, so foreign to me, as though I had entered a far-away land, or was having a nightmare born of some long repressed memory. That world had passed away for me and barely did I recall what it was like! It is indeed wonderful!

“And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth **were passed away.**”

Chapter 95

Breaking The Seals

continued

“And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; and said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of Him that sitteth on the throne, and from the *wrath of the Lamb: for the great day of His wrath is come*; and who shall be able to stand?” (Rev. 6:15-17).

There are some good people who have conceived of the idea that the God of this universe is a Person of ALL LOVE expressed only through GOODNESS and MERCY. They do not want to think of Him as One who would punish or correct with the rod both believers and unbelievers. They resist thinking of Him as a God of fiery indignation and judgment! They prefer not to think of Him as One who is capable of administering harsh and unrelenting discipline to those who trample under foot His holy laws and abuse His spirit of grace. To these people God is a one-sided Being — a God of pure love and goodness, but not a God of wrath. Now, just think for a moment — if He were such a Person, He would be a God *without character!* Our God is a righteous God who hates the wicked ways, abominable actions, and malevolent rebellion of evil men. He is a God of justice, whose very nature demands that He do whatever is necessary to correct what is wrong and establish righteous order in the earth!

It must be quite convenient, soothing to one’s conscience, to have a God who will always wink at wickedness and overlook sin, and who will never correct the erring. But such a God would only exist in the figment of the imagination of a deluded soul! Such a God could never be a reality; and a God who is truly holy and altogether righteous would never eternally condone that which is so totally antagonistic to His nature and character. In order for God’s righteous kingdom to be fully manifest there must be corrective judgment administered against all that is evil and incorrigibly rebellious in God’s universe.

We have met some brethren in this walk of sonship and the kingdom of God who have exaggerated the bright side of God’s love out of all proportion to its other aspects. The love of God has been presented in such a way that it is a weakness rather than a strength. It has been presented on the sunny side of the street with nothing on the other side ever mentioned. There is a “love” of God preached that has become such a one-sided, mushy, gooey, sugar-sweet thing that it contains nothing of the vital and vigorous concern of a Father for the best interests of a son — it would never love enough to chasten, scourge, and correct that son! They have perverted love, making it sickening rather than stimulating, causing it to slop over on every side like a sentimental feeling rather than expressing an abiding concern for the object of love.

All those who make God’s nature and activity only gentleness have taken one side of the truth and allowed it to get out of balance. Gentleness without austerity becomes soft and characterless! Mothers who dote on their children in this way often raise criminals. The kind of

person who is all sweetness with no steel in him is not inspiring. He has the same effect as eating too many chocolates! And the off-spring of this false doctrine is one of the most unlovely by-products of its error — the “spoiled brat” Christian! He is the man who thinks God has given him a privileged claim on life. Nothing bad should ever happen to him now, he should never be sick, never have to suffer or do without, he should have the shiniest car, the finest home, the best job, the most elegant clothes, the biggest bank account, and every desire of his carnal heart after *earthly things* with never a care in the world nor a cross to bear.

The kind of God we have revealed in the scriptures is a God of both mercy and judgment. He is not a nebulous nonentity of sentimentalism. He is a God of character! How I thank God today that He is a God of love and mercy — and there would not be one of us alive today to breathe His fresh air, if it were not for His amazing love toward us! But those who do not want to believe that God will administer a sufficient amount of corrective judgment upon the disobedient and rebellious, should be reminded that God is exactly that kind of Being. In the very cradle of human history, we find God pronouncing a punishment upon our first parents on account of their transgression. He even pronounced a curse upon the earth itself on account of their sin!

Let every man and woman of God who treasures the beautiful hope of sonship know that there is the DARK SIDE OF GOD’S LOVE! If a person refuses to surrender to the will and way of God the Great Physician will put His child on the operating table. He will use the surgeon’s knife when He sees a tumor of self-will or a deadly virus of wrong thinking and carnality sapping our spiritual lives, or when He sees the cancerous growth of sin. The two-edged sword *cuts deep!* It is a sharp sword and leaves the soul wounded when it cuts, as Jacob was wounded while wrestling with the Lord. He rebukes and chastises whom He loves, and if necessary He will proceed to the most desperate actions — indeed, HE WILL KILL YOU TO SAVE YOU! (I Sam. 2:6-10; I Cor. 5:5).

There is going to be a unique and different unfolding of this One we call Jesus Christ! For He is about to go forth bringing His judgments to the whole earth, to the entire bestial order that the carnal mind of man has erected. In the book of Revelation we see the Christ riding forth on a white horse with the armies of the sons of God following in His path, “judging and making war.” In our present text this action of judging and making war is called “the *wrath* of the *Lamb*.” What an amazing divine paradox! Few phrases in the scriptures seem more contradictory than this: “the *wrath* of the *Lamb*.” How could it be possible for a lamb to evidence wrath? The “Lamb” of God who “*takes away* the sin of the *world*” on the one hand, and the “wrath” of the Lamb on the other hand. The Lamb — precious embodiment of meekness, mildness, lowliness, gentleness, patience, and sacrifice — coming upon the world for which He died in the hot fury of wrath, until men are found fleeing, hiding in the mountains and the rocks, seeking refuge from the face of Him that sits upon the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb!

I have heard many explanations, but I have most often heard that God’s wrath is *righteous indignation* or *holy vengeance*. Many people believe that if God gets angry with sin and pours out judgment, death, and destruction on evil men, it is *just*. But if a Christian gets angry with a wrong-doer and retaliates and takes out vengeance upon his fellow-man, it is *evil*. It troubled me deeply, and disturbed my spirit, when I heard these explanations and tried to embrace them! I could not reconcile within my heart how a God that loves His enemies, who sends His rain on the just and the unjust, and so *loved* the world that He gave His only begotten Son to redeem it, could be less than pure, loving, forgiving, perfect, and holy. How could He say to His followers, “Do as I say, not as I *do!*”

The wrath of the Lamb! Can this be the same Jesus? Can these be the same sons of God unto whom is committed the *ministry of reconciliation*? The very thought seems incongruous! The two ideas appear completely incompatible and hopelessly unreconcilable! And they are until we understand the great *purpose* and *nature* of the Lamb's wrath. While the two concepts seem contradictory to natural, human reasoning, they are held within perfect balance within the divine nature — passion and gentleness, holiness and love, justice and mercy. The Lamb does not suddenly undergo some fundamental change, laying aside His Lambhood, transformed like the proverbial werewolf into something altogether contradictory, now Himself an Executioner instead of a Saviour. Oh, no! It is not the wrath of One who has transmuted His Lamb nature, for it is the very **W-R-A-T-H of the L-A-M-B!** This wrath, therefore, is strikingly unique — not unappeasable rage or beastly savagery inflicting unreparable destruction and damnation upon mankind — but instead, *corrective, redemptive judgment* to break the rebellion of men, to bring them to repentance, and RESTORE ALL INTO HIMSELF AGAIN. That, my beloved, is the Divine Passion of Love — the wrath of the Lamb!

From a previous century come these beautiful words of confirmation of this most sublime and mysterious truth. George Matheson, a minister of the Parish of Saint Bernard's in Edinburgh, Scotland, wrote: "There is nothing so dramatic, in my opinion, as the sight of an emotion contrary to nature. When a man who has always hid his griefs bursts into tears, when a man who has always veiled his anger, gives way for once to passion, we are impressed with something like a sense of tragedy; it is a bitter day in summer; it is a storm upon a lake. Some such impression, in an intensified degree, rises here. 'The wrath of the Lamb!' It is a conjunction of the greatest possible contrasts, a meeting of two points not only the farthest removed in nature, but the farthest removed in human imagination.

The Lamb is the type of the sacrificial Divine Love. Being divine, it is infinite. How can there be a limit to infinite love? How can we think of the love of God as interrupted even for a moment by a thing called wrath? Can we any more conceive a limit to the *love* of God than we can conceive a limit to the *power* of God? If you were told that there was a moment in the life of the Eternal in which He lost consciousness, you would say, 'Impossible!' You would feel it to be a contradiction in terms that the Eternal should lose a moment. Is it any less a contradiction that Infinite Love should lose a moment? Is it any less a contradiction to suppose that there should pass over the boundless heart of God the obscuring power of a cloud of wrath, by which the movements of that heart are restrained and bounded?

"Now, strange to say, the answer comes, not from the outside, but from the expression itself. 'The wrath of the Lamb' — the phrase is as peculiar as it is dramatic. Why does John not say, 'The wrath of the Lion'? Remember that, in John's view, Christ has two aspects — a Lamb and a Lion. Why does he not simply say that Christ has here put off His lamb-like appearance and put on the appearance of a lion? Because he does not mean that! He is not speaking of the wrath of a lion, and therefore he will not depict it. The state of mind he is describing is the wrath of a lamb — a particular kind of wrath! He is considering a mode of anger which is not an interruption of love, but itself a *phase* of love. The wrath of the Lamb is the wrath of love itself! Instead of being a barrier to the heart, it is one of the wings by which the heart flies. The discipline which comes from love is the very thing that makes a *boy* into a *man!* There is an anger which is incompatible with the absence of love, which could not exist unless love existed before it. The man who loves his friend will speak hard things to his friend who is walking into the wrong path; he will speak so harshly as to endanger the friendship; but the hard words bear the peaceable fruit of righteousness. There is a wrath which belongs distinctively to the *redeeming Lamb*, which can only have its home in the sacrificial spirit. That is the wrath which the man of Patmos sees!" — end quote.

This dual nature — the meekness and wrath of the Lamb — makes Him what He is, both the SAVIOUR and the JUDGE of all mankind! In His redemptive, reconstructive, and restorative activity His face is set against the dreadful realm of sin and death. Nothing will ever alter that! He will go to all lengths to turn men from evil, and restore them into harmony with the mind and heart of God. The sheer simplicity and sincerity of His passion is enough to melt and win the most sophisticated or the hardest of men. The wrath of the Lamb is beyond our understanding! Yet we are being brought to understand, for all those holy ones called to sonship to God are ordained as the instruments of His passion to redeem and restore all things! The blessed Seer of Patmos was shown in the Spirit the unveiling of the wrath of the Lamb. I want to declare that God is coming forth in this new kingdom Day in a revelation of Jesus Christ as both the Saviour and the Judge of the world! He is coming in and through His sons with a shaking and purging that will affect the very church of the living God! All of the Lord's people, on whatever spiritual plane they dwell, what ever their stage of development in Christ, and in whichever religious system of man they are imprisoned, will encounter in this new kingdom Day the fierce passion of the Lamb! The hour is come when judgment must begin at the house of God, but the whole earth will also reel violently under the overflow! What a Day!

Many people are afraid of the word *wrath*. I'm not afraid to use it because it is not a mean or vindictive word! What is *wrath*? It has always been taught by the carnal church systems in a negative way and it should not be. What is the *biblical* meaning of *wrath*? The Greek word is *orge* meaning "to reach out with *passionate desire* and take hold of." It is quite clear that the *orge of the Lamb* has nothing to do with uncontrolled anger or vindictive vengeance! The very simplest definition of the Greek word *orge* is "passion." The *passion* of the Lamb! What a word that is! That rendering certainly reconciles the apparent contradiction inherent in the King James Bible: "The *wrath* of the *Lamb*." Who has ever seen a wrathful lamb? Show me one and I might consider the remote possibility of Christ coming in *wrath* upon mankind, in the way it is taught in the church systems of man. But there are no wrathful lambs!

Our children certainly experienced our *wrath* on a number of occasions while they were growing up. It happened this way. When they were cooperative and obedient we loved them, honored them, blessed them, and did all we could to help them fulfill their desires, hopes, and dreams. But when they were disobedient or rebellious they experienced our love on another plane. It was love in the form of *wrath*! Out of our *passion* to help them learn what life is really about and how they should conduct themselves in it, they received from our hand *rebuke*, *correction*, and *chastisement*. When their insolence reached a certain point we were *stirred to passionate action* and usually it was not very pleasant! But one thing is for sure. Whatever form the punishment took, it was out of a *passionate heart of love and concern* for their welfare. It was never administered out of rage, fury, unbridled anger, hate, or violent and vindictive vengeance. Oh, no! The judgment was redemptive in purpose and carried out as purposeful, meaningful correction. It was never designed to mutilate or destroy, rather to remedy, make right, set straight, adjust, mend, improve, cure, and mature. That is the *wrath* of a father! Is it not the picture of our heavenly Father's *wrath*?

The *passion* behind the correction is the correct meaning of the word for *wrath* in the Greek text. Passion — ardor, zeal, fervor, emotion, intense action, earnestness, strong desire, fire, irresistible urge, overflowing love — ALL THIS IS THE "WRATH" OF THE LAMB! When the Lamb is stirred to intense action in our lives to change and make things right we then experience His *wrath*! Why has there been such misunderstanding on the part of believers as to the true nature and attitude of God in respect to His *wrath*? I submit that it is because our interpretation of His heart, His judgment, and His intentions has been made in accordance with man's own carnal and vengeful nature! The Adamic mind ever seeks retaliation, retribution, and destruction

upon those who commit wrongful, sinful, or criminal acts. It takes a heart after God's own heart to say with our Lord, "Father, forgive them for they know not what they do." It also takes a heart after God's own heart to then set about precise measures for correcting, changing, redeeming, restoring, and transforming the sinner!

When we come to the book of Revelation we find that it is a *goodness* book! "Behold, I make all things new." That's good! "A new heaven and a new earth." That's good! "The tabernacle of God is with men." That's good! "And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away." How unspeakably *good* that is! The book of Revelation has a wonderful ending! And the end is the fruit of all that went before. It is the blessed *result* of the *wrath of the Lamb!* The book reveals that God is not out to "get us" in a negative, destructive way. Rather, the wrath of God is out to "get us" in a loving and constructive way! Have you considered the truth that when the book of Revelation portrays judgments they are not judgments that are against you? They are against evil, they are against the Adamic mind-set, they are against the flesh, they are against traditions, errors, fairy tales, folklore, and superstitions, against carnal systems of man-made religion, against self-will, selfhood, and selfishness — but God's judgments are never against YOU! The Lord has left no room for doubt that the great *purpose* — indeed, the *only purpose* — of judgment is to RIGHT WHAT IS WRONG. That's why the book of Revelation ends so gloriously! That marvelous end is the final result of all God's righteous judgments! Note the expectation in the prophet Isaiah's spirit as he announces: "Yea, in the way of THY JUDGMENTS, O Lord, *have we waited for Thee...*with my soul have I desired Thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek Thee early: for when THY JUDGMENTS ARE IN THE EARTH, **THE INHABITANTS OF THE WORLD WILL LEARN RIGHTEOUSNESS!**" (Isa. 26:8-9). Oh, the wonder of it!

CHAPTER SEVEN

Some expositors hold that the events of chapter seven are an *interlude* or a *parenthesis* between the breaking of the sixth and seventh seals, which causes a break in the vision, as though these events are something added. But John does not intimate that there is a break in the vision! There is no break in thought, nothing that is different or out of place. John introduces two groups, the 144,000 sealed ones and the great multitude that no man could number, but these two groups are essential parts of the vision. In my view, rather than the events of chapter seven being parenthetical (something inserted, incidental, secondary, inconsequential, or nonessential to the opening of the seals) they are rather the *result* of the six seals that have been opened! The deep and mighty work of God wrought in each of His elect through the opening of the seals has now set the stage for the sealing of God's sons with the fullness of the Father's nature and the mind of Christ! All this has been preparation for the righteous judgments of God to be administered through the chosen elect in the power and demonstration of the Holy Spirit!

When the first seal was opened Christ the Lord rode into our earth conquering and to conquer. Under the second seal peace was taken from our earth through the conflict between flesh and spirit; the process of dethroning the natural man with the Adamic mind and nature commenced within us. At the opening of the third seal we experienced within the power of Passover and Pentecost as we began to feast on the life of the Lord and the richness of the Living Word in the power of the Holy Spirit. Through the activity of the fourth seal the old mind and nature were brought to death within our consciousness and experience through the many dealings, strippings, trials, testings, processings, and provings the Lord ordained for us. When the fifth seal is loosed we see our souls, or our soulical life, slain by the word of God and our

testimony, under the altar of sacrifice, crying out for vindication and validation — travailing for the manifestation of our sonship unto creation. Then the sixth seal is broken and every outward thing we have trusted in, been associated with, and participated in is violently shaken and completely removed from our experience — our old heavens and our old earth with all they represent once and for all and forever pass away! Aren't you glad! The hour of glory and honor is now at hand!

It should not be necessary for me to endeavor to convince any mind possessing spiritual understanding that the stage is now set for the **sealing of God's sons**, now to be raised up to the heights of glory, power, and dominion upon the pinnacle of the spiritual and heavenly mount Zion! This is but the natural RESULT of all that has gone before! So, my beloved, chapter seven is not by any means parenthetical — it is the expected *effect, consequence, outcome, harvest, conclusion, and consummation* of the breaking of the seals within ourselves, bringing forth the **revelation of Jesus Christ!**

This precise pattern may be observed throughout the Revelation, in the breaking of the seals, the sounding of the trumpets, and the pouring out of the vials. Each time you see what is called a “parenthesis” or an “interlude” in the Revelation, you should think instead of an *outcome, consequence, or result*. As you observe the events preceding the so-called parenthesis you will be able to see clearly how the events following are indeed the *result or product* of all that God has wrought! This is indeed a wonderful **key** to understanding the beautiful unfolding of God's glorious plan and purpose in and through His called and chosen elect! How unspeakably marvelous this is!

LET NOT THE WINDS BLOW!

“And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, *holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree*. And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, saying, *Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees*, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads” (Rev. 7:1-3).

So many truths come pouring into the soul from this passage, but I am sure the reader can discern in the action of the four angels the ministry of *judgment*. Four is the number of that which is world-wide or universal, and winds which blow with devastating force are the symbol of judgment. Everywhere in scripture the winds are revealed as divine agents and used either for blessings or for judgments. Here, the four winds are significant of judgments which for the time, the four angels are holding back in order to permit the Seer to have a vision of something that must be brought forth and established *before* the winds are permitted to blow! Judgment is ready to come forth upon the whole world of the sea and the earth, which represent the multitudes of humanity that dwell in the *sea*, the *lowest realms* of wickedness and degradation, and those who dwell in the *earth*, that realm which is lower than *heaven*, but higher than the *sea*, the realm of the carnal mind which finds expression in the institutions of a moral society — religious systems, education, politics, law, government, judicial systems, economic and social orders of *this world*. Individually the sea represents our *body realm* with all its fleshly passions, lusts, and evil. The earth is our soul, where we live an acceptable life out of our own mind, will, emotion, and desire.

Some of us have surely noticed that in the book of Revelation there are two kinds of trees — one kind that grows out of the earth, and another that grows in the paradise of God, out of the river

that flows from the throne of God. In our present passage the trees are those that grow out of the earth, for the four winds are the winds of the earth, that blow upon the earth. These trees indeed have life, but it is life that expresses on a carnal level and brings forth the fruit of that realm. In its spiritual meaning these trees speak of those deeply rooted things that grow out of our earthly nature, those expressions, manifestations, activities, movements, institutions, philosophies, religious systems, traditions, culture, and all workings of mankind which are the fruit of the earth or the soulical powers of the natural man. The trees also represent the life of God expressed through the carnal realm of man-made religion. It is the life of God used to empower and propel the soulical programs, creeds, organizations, promotions, ceremonies, rituals, and flesh-appeal activities of the old order church systems of man. Green trees growing out of the *earth!* They have received a measure of life, but it is manifested on a low, earthly plane.

Furthermore, just as the tree of life growing out of the river of God, which is the life of Christ, feeds men's spirits with the incorruptible life of God, and the tea made from its leaves brings healing to the nations, so the fruit of the trees growing out of the earth feeds the soulish life of the Adamic man of flesh — it is truly "soul-food"! It is that which feeds, nourishes, and energizes the soulish appetites of man, including "*the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life,*" all of which passes away, along with the world, as we now know it. God will bring judgment upon all the carnal works and creations of man, but the command of the angel is, "Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, *till we have sealed the servants of God in their foreheads.*" The Greek word for "hurt" means "to be unjust" or by extension "to deal with, injure, wound, batter, pound, thrash, mutilate, mangle, maim, debilitate, cripple, spoil, impair, devastate, lay waste, make desolate, or destroy." If you have seen pictures of the devastation wrought by hurricanes, typhoons, and tsunamis, then you have a picture of what it means for the winds to *hurt* the earth, the sea, and the trees!

God is not unjust! Oh, no; He is altogether righteous — He does only what is good for us! When our Father brings judgment — correction, discipline — into our lives it *seems* unjust; that is the perception of the natural man. Often when my earthly father corrected me when I was a child, I thought he was being unjust. Sometimes when he put his belt to me I would fall down on the floor, screaming, "You're killing me! You're killing me!" That was my childish effort to try and get him to cut the discipline short. It didn't work! Today I understand that it was for my good. As our heavenly Father chastens us, even when we are crying, angry, blaming God, asking why, He will see that we go through it! The sons of God will not minister the strong word of judgment to the nations until they have themselves been thoroughly judged and sealed with the seal of the living God! In order that we may be true ministers of God's redemptive purpose unto creation, we are being formed in God's nature and trained in His ways. Our Father has a wise and wonderful plan! His sons will not become administrators of the earth realm until they are fully prepared and ready. Therefore He has sent forth His authoritative word of command that the judgments of God, that is, the dealings of God upon mankind and the nations of the world, should be held back *until* the sons of God have been perfected and matured into the mind and nature of the Father! That is the mystery!

Let not the winds blow — *until!* Hold the winds back — hold everything in restraint for a season — endure the corruption, UNTIL THE SONS OF GOD ARE SEALED IN THEIR FOREHEADS! Bring no judgment upon the earth realm, the sea realm, or those activities and institutions of men which are produced out of the flesh — the works of the flesh and the systems of the world — let there be no judgment upon any of these things *until* the sons of God have put on the mind of Christ! As I write these things and meditate upon them it becomes crystal clear within my spirit that there can be no *righteous judgment* out from God's elect until we all have

been endued with the *mind of Christ*. Any man, apart from the mind of Christ, is unqualified to render any kind of judgment — and he will never be able to judge even his own soul, or his body, or the trees that grow out of his earth, apart from the understanding and wisdom of the mind of Christ. Much less is he prepared to administer righteous judgments to those realms outside himself — the world of mankind. Righteous judgment comes only out of the heavens of the spirit of the Lord! It must come out of the mind of Christ, for *all judgment* is committed unto the Son (Jn. 5:22). Thus the divine fiat is issued by the word of the Lord that the four winds be restrained from blowing upon the earth, the sea, or any tree, until the mind of Christ has been fully formed in God's kings and priests! If only the world could understand this word, oh, how glad they would be!

The beautiful revelation that John received on Patmos, in the spirit, on the Lord's day, many of our religious teachers have taken that revelation and turned God into some kind of a monster, saying God is so angry with mankind that in the end He will come in the fiery heat of wrath and vindictive vengeance and pour out unspeakable judgments, torments, and horrors upon the world, and just do terrible things to the people of the earth. I heard of one preacher who stated it crudely, and I trust none will be offended that I quote it just as he said it, for that is the way people talk today, and what he said describes precisely the attitude and mindset of millions of believers and thousands of preachers and Bible teachers across the land — this preacher said, "Jesus is coming soon — and man, is *He pissed!*" **What a terrible, blasphemous concept concerning THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST!**

It is a truth not comprehended by most Christians, but the truth is that the judgment of God can only be understood in the shining light of God's nature — and God IS LOVE! Love has been described as AN ETERNAL WILL TO ALL GOODNESS. This is THE ONE ETERNAL, IMMUTABLE GOD that, from eternity to eternity, changeth not, that can be neither more nor less, but an ETERNAL WILL TO ALL GOODNESS that is in Himself and comes from Him, so that as certainly as He is Creator, so certainly is He the blesser of every created thing, and can give nothing but blessings, goodness, and holiness from Himself, because He has in Himself nothing else to give. The judgments of God can never be rightly understood apart from His nature of love. If God's judgments spring not from His love then they come not from God at all, for He IS LOVE. What ought this to teach us about His judgments! The pen of inspiration wrote, "My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of Him: for whom the Lord *loveth* He chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom He receiveth...for our profit, that we may be partakers of His holiness" (Heb. 12:5-10). God doesn't go around purposelessly punishing or vindictively torturing any of His creatures. But He does go about precise paths of bringing forth correction *unto righteousness*, as the prophet says, "When Thy *judgments* are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world *will learn righteousness*" (Isa. 26:9). God's judgments, whether upon saints, nations, or the wicked in general are all corrective in nature, to make right what is wrong, accomplished by the motivation of His nature which is LOVE.

IS GOD JUDGING NATIONS UNDER THE LAW OF RETRIBUTION?

Multitudes of believers hold to the notion that every time there is some great disaster — a devastating earthquake, destructive hurricane or tornado, a ravaging flood, bloody war, terrorist attack (the falling of the twin towers), or ruinous tsunami such as struck southeast Asia, snuffing out hundreds of thousands of lives in but moments of time — that God is using these FORCES OF NATURE AS THE INSTRUMENT OF HIS JUDGMENTS. They imagine that by these things God is destroying man's corrupt order. Often they quote the scripture I quoted above, "When Thy *judgments* are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world *will learn righteousness*." That

passage is wonderfully true! But are either man-made or natural catastrophes the “judgments” of God **by which the world learns righteousness?** That is the question! From ancient times mankind has experienced great wars that killed millions of people, bloodshed, riots, cruelty, tyranny, destruction of entire cities by volcanic explosions, droughts, famines, floods, earthquakes, ravaging fires, pestilence, and a hundred more fearful desolations — **but have any of these, even one of them, in the history of the world, ever caused the world to LEARN RIGHTEOUSNESS?** That is the question!

Let us consider the above concept more closely. Several years ago, we saw our nation chastened — smitten! The greatest terrorist act in American history, and the history of the world, took place September 11, 2001. Since then we have been placed in a position of insecurity — about anthrax, bomb threats, war, and fear of possible nuclear, biological or chemical attack. America experienced a brief period of time when the Congress was supposedly united, even singing together on the steps of the U.S. Capitol! The churches were filled with people praying, seeking divine help to cope with the mental and emotional trauma. But soon those same politicians returned to political fighting and struggling. The churches emptied out again, and the country returned to some semblance of normal. Did the falling of the towers cause America to **learn righteousness?** Methinks that it did indeed momentarily wake a few people up, but as soon as the dust settled they quietly slipped right back into their slumber.

People throughout the entire church age have been taught to believe that the disasters, which they term “judgments,” that strike various nations, are due to their denial of the living God, their rejection of Christ, their worship of idols and false gods, their persecution of the saints, their spiritual darkness, materialism, corruption, trafficking of sex slaves, or their gross sins of immorality. But let’s think *spiritual sense* about these things! Do you suppose the people who died in the twin towers were greater sinners than the rest of the people in America? The truth is, there are thousands of places in America where there is more sin, evil, and licentiousness than at the twin towers! When God “judged” southeast Asia with the tsunami, do you suppose it was only the people in the coastal areas that were wicked, and deserving of God’s wrath? What about the *leaders* of those nations who were safe in their mansions miles away; and multiplied thousands involved in sex-slave trafficking, prostitution, drug running, and a hundred more abominations, who were safe in their cities far away from the coast; and untold millions who worship in their heathen temples, bowing down to idols and false gods, with hundreds of millions more who support radical Islam, yet suffered nothing from the judgment. And remember — many good people, and many of the Lord’s people, wonderful Christians, died right along with the sinners! Were the people who died that dreadful day worse sinners than all the rest? **Did the tsunami teach those people righteousness?** If it did not, then it *cannot* be the judgment that the Spirit of the Lord has declared *will* cause the world to learn righteousness!

We do such shallow thinking about these things, my beloved. Was God in control when these disasters struck? Certainly He was! Did He see and care for those unfortunate people just as He takes note of every sparrow that falls to the ground? Absolutely He did! But was He really out to “teach them righteousness” through these terrible events? Is Thailand now a righteous nation? Have they abandoned their false gods and stopped the filthy sex industry? Is Sri Lanka now a godly country? Has Indonesia ceased to harass and persecute believers, and now become a sweet Christian nation? Has anything changed in India since the disaster? **DID EVEN ONE OF THOSE NATIONS, OR EVEN ONE CITY IN ONE OF THOSE NATIONS, LEARN RIGHTEOUSNESS BY THE “JUDGMENT”?** Answer that question correctly and you will know a great mystery concerning the ways and purposes of God!

I have no hesitation in telling you that there is a great error abroad in the land concerning God's judgments upon the nations. The vast majority of believers, including some in this message of sonship and the kingdom, still entertain the notion that God actively judges the nations of the earth for their sins. I once embraced that conviction too, before the Lord graciously shed greater light upon my pathway! The idea is that God is, in this age of grace, the gospel, and the new covenant, still holding the physical nations of the world responsible and accountable for their sins, therefore bringing judgment upon them under the **law of retribution**. Let us consider some synonyms of this word "retribution." It means to punish, to give just deserts, to give out what is coming to one — what he *deserves* — retaliation, revenge, reprisal, an eye for an eye, measure for measure, tit for tat, counterstroke." Is that not quite an interesting array of attributes to ascribe to our Lord!

Yet — the only way God could be punishing *nations*, giving them what they *deserve*, paying them back for their sins, and pouring out wrath, vengeance, and destruction upon them, would be if the nations are **under the law**. Law demands retribution; grace does not! You see, my beloved, it was under the law that God ordained "an eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth." In His nation Israel, under the law, the adulterer, the murderer, and even a child who cursed his parents, was put to death. Before grace and truth came by Jesus Christ, the nations whose iniquity was filled up were to be wiped off the face of the earth, even the women, children, and cattle were to be destroyed — nothing left alive! God dealt with Israel *and the nations* by the **law of retribution**. The antediluvian world perished in the flood. Sodom and Gomorrah were consumed by fire and brimstone from heaven. The seven nations of Canaan were ordered to be exterminated. Israel was driven out from her land, the land and the temple devastated, and the people given to the sword and captivity. In those days God did hold nations responsible and accountable for their sins, and God did judge nations!

The good news is that God brought that age of law to an end! He established His new covenant of grace and salvation! Do you think the new covenant covers only the Lord's called and chosen people, those who by faith in Jesus Christ have been forgiven, cleansed by the blood, and regenerated by the Spirit? That is *not* the testimony of scripture! Under the new covenant "God was in Christ, reconciling **the world** unto Himself, NOT IMPUTING THEIR TRESPASSES UNTO THEM; and hath committed unto us the *word of reconciliation*" (I Cor. 5:19). The law came by Moses, but *grace* and *truth* came by Jesus Christ! Now — instead of punishment, vengeance, and retribution upon the nations, the word is, "Go ye therefore and preach the *gospel* (good news) to every creature" (Mk. 16:15). "All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore and **disciple the nations**...teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you" (Mat. 28:18-20). Oh, yes! God **has reconciled** the whole world and all nations of mankind unto Himself in Jesus Christ, He is not imputing their trespasses unto them, and to His called and chosen elect He has given — not the word of judgment and retribution — but the WORD OF THAT RECONCILIATION! Truly Jesus is our Lord and Saviour, but He is also the SAVIOUR OF THE W-O-R-L-D! "Behold the Lamb of God, who taketh away the sins of **THE WORLD**" (Jn. 1:29). "This is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of **THE WORLD**" (Jn. 4:42). This is indeed the "good tidings of great joy which shall be to **ALL PEOPLE**; for unto you is born this day a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord" (Lk. 2:11).

God is now dealing with the nations by that man whom He hath ordained, who is the SAVIOUR OF THE WORLD. So what would be the attitude of the reconciler and saviour of the world toward the nations today? Would it not be the same as when He came into the world to become its Saviour? "For God sent not His Son into the world to **condemn the world**; but that **the world through Him might be saved**" (Jn. 3:17). THAT, my friend, is the kingdom message and I fail to see any other message as representing either God's Christ, His new covenant, or

His kingdom! That is why Jesus said to the woman caught in the act of adultery, “Neither do I **condemn thee** — go and sin no more.” The message of the Son of God and the message of the sons of God is not: “Repent, for the *wrath of God* is at hand,” but, “Repent, for the *kingdom of God* is at hand!” Oh, my! What a world of difference there is between those two views!

The apostle Paul’s attitude toward the nations is expressed in these words: “*Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel (good news) of God, which He had promised afore by His prophets in the holy scriptures, concerning His Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh; and declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead: by whom we have received grace and apostleship, **FOR OBEDIENCE TO THE FAITH AMONG ALL NATIONS, FOR HIS NAME***” (Rom. 1:1-5). “*Now unto Him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began, but now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, **MADE KNOWN TO ALL NATIONS FOR THE OBEDIENCE OF FAITH***” (Rom. 16:25-26).

Is there a judgment to come upon the nations? Absolutely! But — that judgment has not been manifest yet, for the winds of that judgment are still held in the fists of the four angels standing upon the four corners of the earth and cannot be released UNTIL THE SONS OF GOD HAVE PUT ON THE MIND OF CHRIST! It will not be a devastating earthquake or a ruinous tsunami, dear ones, for through the glorious ministry of the manifest sons of God there will be the kind of judgment that will transform all men, change the world, and sweep all the nations into the peace, joy, and righteousness of the kingdom of God! Mighty DELIVERANCE is about to come to misled, misruled, and misjudged mankind! Hold those winds, angels — we’re on our way to perfection! It is indeed wonderful!

About The Author

J. Preston Eby was born into a Mennonite family in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. While still a toddler his parents received the baptism in the Holy Spirit through the witness of some Pentecostal brethren in the area. They were led of the Lord to sell their business and move to Alabama to do missionary work. In his twelfth year Preston was filled with the Spirit – and in that same year the Holy Spirit sovereignly unfolded to his understanding the wonderful truth of the reconciliation of all things and all men unto God. No one else around him – in family or church associations – embraced this revelation. Through those early years he kept this truth to himself and pondered it in his heart. Later he came into contact with, and was touched by, a mighty move of the Spirit known as the "Latter Rain", with emphasis on the body of Christ, gifts of the Spirit, laying on of hands, impartation, five-fold ministry, prophetic ministry, spiritual worship, the kingdom of God, and going on to perfection, unto fullness of sonship to God.

The Lord pressed him into a deeper walk with Him, intensifying within his heart the truths of sonship and the kingdom of God, already planted within as seed through the visitation of the Lord as Latter Rain. Along the way he became associated with brother Gerald Derstine and The Gospel Crusade in Sarasota, Florida, serving as an associate minister with him for eight years, first co-pastoring and later pastoring the Revival Tabernacle in that city. His wife Lorain and he, with their family, were on the mission field in Latin America for a total of five years, with ministry in several other areas as well. For seven years, following this, he was an elder in a fellowship of believers in El Paso, Texas where they witnessed a precious move of the Spirit and a body of saints flowing together in the liberty and life of the Spirit.

Eventually the Lord changed even that order, and in 1976 led him into a full-time writing ministry directed to those who are called and chosen as elect of God to grow up into the full stature of Jesus Christ as sons of God. The writing ministry includes a monthly message titled KINGDOM BIBLE STUDIES as well as a number of booklets on various subjects. This ministry is greatly expanding throughout the world and our sincere hope and earnest prayer is that this course shall redound to HIS GLORY in encouragement, strengthening, edification and blessing to unnumbered thousands of God's elect sons everywhere – that creation may at last witness the true manifestation of the sons of God, setting all creation free from the bondage of corruption, restoring all things to God, and bringing to pass the glory of the kingdom of God throughout the whole earth and unto the unbounded heavens.

KINGDOM BIBLE STUDIES are sent free to anyone upon request. God's Word is always free to all. God's way is, "Freely you have received, freely give" (Mat. 10:8).